

毒步天下

特工神医

毒步天下

「小兽妃」

—— 作者 穆丹枫 著 ——

《毒步天下：特工神医小兽妃》

起点中文网
www.qidian.com

特工神医

毒步天下

「小兽妃」

THE DOCTOR WHO WALKS WITH VENOM
THE DOCTOR WHO WALKS WITH VENOM

起点中文网

作者：穆丹枫

《毒步天下：特工神医小兽妃》

lang="en">

Poisoning the World - Chapter 000-106

Table of Contents

1. [Prologue](#)
2. [Chapter 1 – A young and cute girl’s transmigration](#)
3. [Chapter 2 – The young and cute girl is a good-for-nothing](#)
4. [Chapter 3 – The young and cute girl was framed](#)
5. [Chapter 4 – The young and cute girl tricked the prince](#)
6. [Chapter 5 – The young and cute girl can be eloquent](#)
7. [Chapter 6 – The young girl’s brilliance](#)
8. [Chapter 7 – His Imperial Majesty, the Venerable Emperor is attending](#)
9. [Chapter 8 – The young and cute girl is exceedingly audacious](#)
10. [Chapter 9 – The Ancestor is very arrogant outside and lovable inside](#)
11. [Chapter 10 – The young and cute girl wants to annul the marriage](#)
12. [Chapter 11 – The Chastity Testing Beast](#)
13. [Chapter 12 – Memeda! \(1\)](#)
14. [Chapter 13 – Memeda! \(2\)](#)
15. [Chapter 14 – The young and cute girl creates a miracle](#)
16. [Chapter 15 – Swindling an adorable beast to bring back home](#)
17. [Chapter 16 – Massive renovations at Marquis Jingyuan’s mansion \(1\)](#)
18. [Chapter 17 – Massive renovations at Marquis Jingyuan’s mansion \(2\)](#)
19. [Chapter 18 – Disciplining a loathsome relative](#)
20. [Chapter 19 – She was just itching to...!](#)
21. [Chapter 20 – Sorting people out altogether](#)
22. [Chapter 21 – Do you have any shame?](#)
23. [Chapter 22 – His Highness the Crown Prince \(1\)](#)
24. [Chapter 23 – His Highness the Crown Prince \(2\)](#)
25. [Chapter 24 – The Crown Prince is the witness \(1\)](#)
26. [Chapter 25 – The Crown Prince is the witness \(2\)](#)
27. [Chapter 26 – The Crown Prince is the witness \(3\)](#)

28. [Chapter 27 – The Crown Prince is the witness \(4\)](#)
29. [Chapter 28 – Affectionate](#)
30. [Chapter 29 – He did not make a mistake](#)
31. [Chapter 30 – Exceeding expectations](#)
32. [Chapter 31 – She knows formations?](#)
33. [Chapter 32 – The prince is absent-minded](#)
34. [Chapter 33 – The couple again...](#)
35. [Chapter 34 – Money is nothing, if spent, just earn more](#)
36. [Chapter 35 – Disputing, disputing](#)
37. [Chapter 36 – Response to provocation](#)
38. [Chapter 37 – Losing virginity before marriage?!](#)
39. [Chapter 38 – We are going to lose our child...](#)
40. [Chapter 39 – Incontinence](#)
41. [Chapter 40 – Apology?!](#)
42. [Chapter 41 – The Crown Prince](#)
43. [Chapter 42 – You don't have the qualifications to interfere in her matters](#)
44. [Chapter 43 – Reward](#)
45. [Chapter 44 – It's better for her to owe you a favour!](#)
46. [Chapter 45 – Carrying once or twice is still just carrying](#)
47. [Chapter 46 – Jealousy \(1\)](#)
48. [Chapter 47 – Jealousy \(2\)](#)
49. [Chapter 48 – Jealousy \(3\)](#)
50. [Chapter 49 – You will be my only exception](#)
51. [Chapter 50 – If there is a first time, there is also a second time](#)
52. [Chapter 51 – Are you inviting me to sleep with you?](#)
53. [Chapter 52 – Xiao Long Nü!](#)
54. [Chapter 53 – Gossiping about the Ancestor \(1\)](#)
55. [Chapter 54 – Gossiping about the Ancestor \(2\)](#)
56. [Chapter 55 – Forbidden Love \(1\)](#)
57. [Chapter 56 – Forbidden Love \(2\)](#)
58. [Chapter 57 – Forbidden Love \(3\)](#)
59. [Chapter 58 – Forbidden Love \(4\)](#)
60. [Chapter 59 – The Eighteen Levels of Hell \(1\)](#)
61. [Chapter 60 – The Eighteen Levels of Hell \(2\)](#)

62. [Chapter 61 – Self-Rescue \(1\)](#)
63. [Chapter 62 – Self-Rescue \(2\)](#)
64. [Chapter 63 – Pretending to be a pig to devour the tiger \(1\)](#)
65. [Chapter 64 – Pretending to be a pig to devour the tiger \(2\)](#)
66. [Chapter 65 – Pretending to be a pig to devour the tiger \(3\)](#)
67. [Chapter 66 – Pretending to be a pig to devour the tiger \(4\)](#)
68. [Chapter 67 – Escaping](#)
69. [Chapter 68 – Committing mistake after mistake \(1\)](#)
70. [Chapter 69 – Committing mistake after mistake \(2\)](#)
71. [Chapter 70 – Committing mistake after mistake \(3\)](#)
72. [Chapter 71 – Losing a treasure](#)
73. [Chapter 72 – She’s alive!](#)
74. [Chapter 73 – It’s a long story](#)
75. [Chapter 74 – Out of danger](#)
76. [Chapter 75 – Dispute over a bed](#)
77. [Chapter 76 – Curing her cold \(1\)](#)
78. [Chapter 77 – Curing her cold \(2\)](#)
79. [Chapter 78 – The weird and cute little girl](#)
80. [Chapter 79 – How strange...](#)
81. [Chapter 80 – Inner Force](#)
82. [Chapter 81 – The Jade Statue](#)
83. [Chapter 82 – Illusion](#)
84. [Chapter 83 – Request of marriage \(1\)](#)
85. [Chapter 84 – Request of marriage \(2\)](#)
86. [Chapter 85 – The Truth \(1\)](#)
87. [Chapter 86 – The Truth \(2\)](#)
88. [Chapter 87 – Who is the real killer? \(1\)](#)
89. [Chapter 88 – Who is the real killer? \(2\)](#)
90. [Chapter 89 – Who is the real killer? \(3\)](#)
91. [Chapter 90 – Who is the real killer? \(4\)](#)
92. [Chapter 91 – The accusation](#)
93. [Chapter 92 – Punishment \(1\)](#)
94. [Chapter 93 – Punishment \(2\)](#)
95. [Chapter 94 – Punishment \(3\)](#)

96. [Chapter 95 – Flogging](#)
97. [Chapter 96 – She is simply a little demon!](#)
98. [Chapter 97 – She is a little demon!](#)
99. [Chapter 98 – I'll make you ready, I'll make you fly!](#)
00. [Chapter 99 – Who is the Ancestor's disciple?](#)
01. [Chapter 100 – Innate Talent](#)
02. [Chapter 101 – The courageous little girl](#)
03. [Chapter 102 – The Ancestor's visit](#)
04. [Chapter 103 – The Ancestor](#)
05. [Chapter 104 – The Eye-catching arrival](#)
06. [Chapter 105 – The Ancestor's extravagance \(1\)](#)
07. [Chapter 106 – The Ancestor's extravagance \(2\)](#)

Prologue

SSMD – Prologue

Ning Xuemo spoke, “I wholeheartedly wish that when our head turns white will we part.”

The Demonic Monarch said, “If that is what you wholeheartedly wish, then why are you gathering this many beautiful men for?”

Ning Xuemo smiled innocently. “I must have a few three thousands batches of water, so that I can choose from which ladle I want to drink from.”

The Demonic Monarch smiled lustfully as he picked all the peach blossoms all around her body, “Little Xuemo, for now, you just stay with my ladle. Come here. Come here. My everything is all ready. All that is need is just a little push...”

Chapter 1 – A young and cute girl's transmigration

Chapter 1 – A young and cute girl's transmigration

On a cloudless day, the scorching sunlight shining down was like a fire roasting Mother Earth.

In the middle of the blue-stoned paved public square, there was a big and tall iron cage. Crouched in the iron cage, there was a little girl with fine black hair covering her face. She wasn't moving even when her blood was dripping down from her body until it formed a pool of blood.

"Did she die?"

"She deserves to be beat to death. That girl should feel ashamed, if not, it will turn very unsightly in a while!"

"It seems like she really did take in a lover. If that wasn't the case, it's unlikely she would commit suicide out of a guilty conscience. An easy death like this is truly too convenient for that kind of slut!"

"You're right! That slut absolutely don't know the meaning of being ashamed. The noble and righteous Sixth Prince knew that she was a waste of resources with no father and mother and he still agreed to marry her and let her becomes an imperial concubine. As to speak, this is the biggest grace someone like her could have. Unexpectedly, she still committed adultery. It truly made Marquis Ning lose all his face!"

"It's a pity we can't see them examine her chastity and watch that slut get tear to shreds."

The buzzing of the discussion sounded like a thousands flies flying around.

'So noisy! Noisy to death!'

Ning Xuemo woke up all dizzy from hearing the downpour of all kinds of insults. Not only did the noise made her head hurt, but it also hurt her sensitive mind.

Which bastards dare to disturb her sleep?! They were truly tired of living!

“All of you, shut up! If you disturb me once more, I’ll let all of you go drink tea with King Yama!” She inclined her head while shouting loudly.

It must be those subordinates of her. If she didn’t poison them for several days, they would dare to tease her again! However, she seriously had a lot of difficulty breathing.

When the shout resounded, the surroundings got quiet as expected!

Ning Xuemo lightly curved the corner of her mouth. ‘As expected, this trick is still efficacious.’ After all, she was the secret service’s old-timer and not some phoney. When she got somewhat furious, they would automatically become well-behaved like little chicks.

‘EH?! Something is wrong!’ Her voice...

How come her voice was awfully hoarse? Her throat was painfully burning as if she just swallowed half a kilogram of sand.

“She’s alive!”

“She wasn’t dead! Unexpectedly, that slut didn’t die!”

“Oh! It looks like even this bitch is reluctant to die.”

“So, she can still curse people! Who does she think she is, huh?!”

“...” All of a sudden, the quiet surroundings started hurling insults.

Ning Xuemo’s body stiffened. Finally, she opened her eyes and slowly lifted her head. She remained calm and collected while sweeping a look all around her. In the blink of an eye, she already understood her unfavorable situation.

In the hot weather, her cage was surrounded by three rows of people enjoying to watch the bustling scene. These people were dressed like commoners that could be seen in whichever historical drama on television. Every one of their face was filled with excitement at the possibility of enjoying a good show like they were on steroids.

She was like a monkey in a zoo, captive in a burning hot iron cage, surrounded and watched by these people.

‘What is going on?’ She clearly was sleeping at home. How did she arrive to

this place when she open her eyes?

Ning Xuemo was somewhat dumbfounded as she kept looking at her surroundings. She couldn't help but raised her hand to massage her head and, then, felt the sticky blood.

Her vision abruptly focused on her small hand.

Her hand was very small, pale and delicate with thin callus inside the palm. Her fingernails appeared to have an unhealthy light blue-colored.

Chapter 2 – The young and cute girl is a good-for-nothing

Chapter 2 – The young and cute girl is a good-for-nothing

This was absolutely not her hand!

Although her hands were also very small and exquisite, but it didn't had the same appearance. This was the hands of a eleven years old child! It was absolutely not on par with her 22-years-old beautiful, glossy and lily-white hands!

Was she still dreaming?

Wrong! In a dream, it was impossible for injuries to hurt and, at this moment, her whole body was hurting like it would in reality.

'Is it reality?'

'It certainly is a very strange situation.'

Could it be that she easily died, but didn't die, but had transmigrate instead?

It looked like she transmigrated by reincarnating in someone else's body.

This was also extremely melodramatic! The most dramatic was she unexpectedly transmigrated into the body of a child!

Ning Xuemo was after all from the secret service, to come across such a weird situation, she was merely startled for an instant. The corner of her mouth almost twitched down.

She very quickly felt the burning pain on her forehead. Moreover, her entire person was also somewhat dizzy and, before her eyes, there were black spots.

These were symptoms of excessive blood loss!

She turned over to sit. Her left and right hand barely had any flesh hanging.

Malnutrition, blood loss and a mild cerebral concussion...

Chila! She teared a strip of cloth out of her skirt and wrapped it around her

forehead in a direct and efficient way. She tightly wrapped it around the wound.

Everyone, who was standing around and watching, was dumbstruck. They were looking at their target of scorn, a timid and trembling girl. She didn't even hit her head, but, at this moment, she acted as though there were nobody present, calm and collectedly wrapping her wound. She showed some reactions, but it only came to this. The surroundings was once again quiet and calm.

The girl forehead and cheeks still had blood on it. The plain clothes on her were dirty rags. At the lowest point of someone's life, it seemed like people would consciously step more mud on them.

However, at this moment, she was sitting there with her wound wrapped and was combing her hair... the movements were like moving clouds and flowing water, unhurried and leisure. Unexpectedly, it possessed an extremely unusual grace. There was a certain elegance within that grandeur, similar to the scene of a girl grooming herself in front of a mirror during spring. In what way did it look like the execution ground for an unrestrained daughter?

These spectators, most of them are commoners from the lowest echelon of societies. Generally, they had the mentality of hate the rich. To see a formerly aloof and remote person in some dire straits as being smear in mud, in their heart, they would be oddly satisfied. As if, they were higher than that person.

At this moment, Ning Xuemo's unperturbed grace was naturally exceptionally dazzling in their eyes!

"Shameless! Still combing what hair?! Being unrestrained like this for who to see?"

"As expected from an unrestrained wench, even at this time, she doesn't forget to seduce man..."

"That's right..."

The crowd cursed once again. Ning Xuemo raised her eyes which slightly narrowed. Her bright eyes, like moving water, turned towards the people opening their mouth cursing her and then, moved past them.

Her eyes were extremely black and deep. Those people who were cursing and the first to clamor were swept by her gaze. Unexpectedly, they quivered with

their spirit beaten from shivers! It was like their mind was poured with iced water. Unconsciously, they shut their mouth right away.

Ning Xuemo took no other actions, except she returned to comb her long hair as unhurriedly as before.

While she combed her hair, in her brain there was a large portion of the memories that didn't belong to her and was flashing through her mind. She clearly understood that those memories were from the previous owner.

Coincidentally, the previous owner of this body was also called Ning Xuemo. She was Chang Kong Country's Marquis Jing Yuan's beloved daughter. Marquis Jing Yuan was once the Grand Marshal in the military forces. He was the pioneer and made heroic contributions for the development of Chang Kong's territories. In order to reward and to rope him in, the Imperial Monarch arranged for the six years old Ning Xuemo to be the sixth prince's fiancée.

On this continent, people cultivated some kind of internal power similar to psychokinesis. Almost everyone more or less had psychokinesis. Even the most average commoners usually had a low-level psychokinesis.

That was to say, that no Tiger General will have a dog for a daughter. Marquis Jing Yuan innate psychokinesis was astonishing. His wife was also a psychokinesis genius, but to one's surprise, she gave birth to a daughter who was crippled with absolutely no trace of psychokinesis. She turned into Chang Kong Country's joke and became the disgrace of the house of Marquis Jing Yuan.

Chapter 3 – The young and cute girl was framed

Chapter 3 – The young and cute girl was framed

The Sixth Prince's mother was originally dissatisfied with the marriage, but she wasn't a favoured imperial concubine and her family had also no influence and no power. After considering the power of the house of Marquis Jing Yuan which could support her son, she didn't oppose the marriage.

But no one expected, at the age of eight, Ning Xuemo lost her father, he died in battle. Madam Ning casted away the young Ning Xuemo and died together with her husband. The influence of the house of Marquis Jing Yuan withered from onwards.

The few distant relatives of Marquis Jing Yuan bullied the young Ning Xuemo. One after another came with clear and hidden motives, plundering all the properties of Marquis Jing Yuan. It took no more than a few years for the house of Marquis Jing Yuan to become an empty shell of its former grandeur.

As the saying said, when the tree topples, the monkeys scatter, those servants and maids in the house of Marquis Jing Yuan also ran away one after another or sought a way out. By the time Ning Xuemo was twelve, in the big mansion of Marquis Jing Yuan, only one loyal servant was left. The two of them, master and servant, relied upon one another for survival. When hungry, they didn't eat until full. They experienced winds, storms, cold and suffered all kinds of hardships...

Yet, she was still the Sixth Prince's fiancée and this matter brought forth all kinds of resentment from the other party. Naturally, they would like to withdraw from the marriage, but they were hindered by the Emperor's edict. So, they didn't dare to brazenly bring up the issue and could only schemed every kind of plots to give her all kinds of difficult to take situations in the hope she would compel and brought up the subject of marriage annulment by herself.

However, they didn't expect that Ning Xuemo already had deep feelings for the Sixth Prince and had considered him as the only light in her life. No matter the sufferings and the humiliation, she won't open her mouth and mentioned about

the matters of the marriage.

To the point that last year, the Sixth Prince came to find fault with her. He made it very clear that, even if he were to take her as a wife by obligation, he would also take in an a second wife. She also clenched her teeth and agreed to this. She wholeheartedly wanted to be by his side...

She didn't expected that not only it didn't touched the Sixth Prince's heart, on the contrary, it made him more and more disgust and made him want to thoroughly get rid of her. She could only experienced despair.

Ning Xuemo lived in a humble and careful way. Everything she did was cautious and prudent, but tsunami of misfortunes always found her.

Last night, she was alone in the mansion when someone knocked her out. When she awoke, she discovered there was a lot of people forcing their way into her house. What more, her clothes were not in order and an unfamiliar man was lying on her bed...

That was truly catching them red hand!

The future prince's wife was caught in such a scandal. Naturally, it caused a sensation in the whole city.

This era was very harsh on women. Unrestrained women would often be put to death in all kinds of way : drowned in a bamboo basket for pig, burned to death, hanged and so on...

Thus, Ning Xuemo didn't want to say it was the Sixth Prince's second wife who was the mastermind. Perhaps, it would also be quite difficult for her to survive.

Of course, she cried out her grievances, but there were witnesses and evidences. Who would listen to her?

Without being able to explain, she was directly sent into this iron cage which was hang in the public square and received people's scorns the whole day under the scorching sun.

Ning Xuemo originally had a delicate body disposition. This kind of repeating torments left her barely alive. After being subjected to all kinds of humiliations and resentments, in the end, she killed herself by hitting her head on the iron

cage...

Those were the memories of the former owner of this body. As for the modern times Ning Xuemo, in this ownerless body's brain, she had successfully awake.

Ning Xuemo's palm lightly stroked her cheeks. She knew the reason why she possessed the former owner's memories was because of the strong grievances. That little girl died without being able to close her eyes!

'Little girl, rest in peace! Since your body allows me to possess it, then, let your hatred be mine. I shall give you your revenge! I will make the person who framed you pay the just price for your sufferings!'

In her eyes, there was a glint of cold light.

"The Sixth Prince has arrived!"

In the crowd, no one knew who shouted this, but, like the tide, everyone receded, separating on two sides, making a road appeared in the middle of the public square.

Chapter 4 – The young and cute girl tricked the prince

Chapter 4 – The young and cute girl tricked the Prince

There was 36 astute, capable and experienced Imperial bodyguards standing on both sides to keep the way clear. Four girls in the flower of their age were dedicate holding, one after another, the imperial canopy. Under the imperial canopy stood a man in fine clothes, handsome, not lacking any of the high and mighty royal dignity.

This person was the sixth son of Chang Kong country's monarch, Ji Yunhao.

He slowly advanced until he was around 10 meters away from the iron cage. He indifferently swept a glance at Ning Xuemo without hiding the disgust in his eyes. "Ning Xuemo, what do you still have to say?"

Ning Xuemo raised her head. Her extremely black eyes welcomed the sight of Ji Yunhao. Suddenly, the corner of her mouth slowly hook into a light smile. "Sixth Prince, what do you wish for me to say?" Because of the scorching hot day, her voice was somewhat hoarse. However, this much couldn't hide the soft voice that came out. Unexpectedly, the voice was oddly pleasant to hear.

Ji Yunhao slightly frowned. He was choked by her words.

After that lowly girl was imprisoned, she continuously cried out a grievance, shouting with all her energy that she was wronged, until her voice was hoarse and her eyes were swollen, but no one would believe her words.

She continuously cried from sunset to sundown, only, now, did she stopped and hit her head on the iron cage out of despair. He believed she had already knocked herself to death, that's why he came to see with his own eyes. In front of those people, he wanted to establish his reputation as an able and virtuous prince, gracing her with his kindness by commanding people to put her body in an old coffin. He didn't expect that when he arrived she didn't knock herself to death. It made his mind quite agitated.

He believed he would be able to see a lifeless Ning Xuemo with messy hair and

dirty hair, dirty to an unbearable point. However, he didn't expect she was combing her hair while calmly sitting there as if she wasn't sitting inside an iron cage, but in a tranquil and elegant teahouse, and she could still smile!

Her complexion was obviously pale like a ghost, but the smile underneath had some sort of splendor that made it shine in front of people's eyes.

He never knew her smile could be this sweet like a pure child, but the corner of her mouth slanted with a trace of evilness.

Ji Yunhao's heart slightly palpitated! Immediately, he wrinkled his eyebrows and slightly increased his voice, "It is not about what I wished for you to say. I only want to hear the truth! Are you aware of your crime?"

Ning Xuemo simply held her knees with both her hands. She rested her chin on her knees and replied very fluidly, "Xuemo knows her crime!"

Unexpectedly, she didn't cry out a grievance? She pleaded guilty?!

Ji Yunhao said slowly, "If you know your crime, then, that's good. As for your punishment..."

Ning Xuemo interrupted him before he could finish, "Xuemo knows her crimes, but it's not just the crime toward the Prince. I have other crimes!"

Other crimes?! Ji Yunhao smirked in his mind. Her crimes exceed more than that. He would handle her more than it should be by rights...

"How many crimes do you have?"

Ning Xuemo blinked and softly sighed, "Xuemo's crimes are... After I suffered from a reversal of fortune, I shouldn't have held tightly onto the engagement and not letting go, and wholeheartedly desiring you, the Sixth Prince. This caused the Sixth Prince to have no other choice, but to use some harmful trick to set up Xuemo who is only a lone girl. If this matter was made public, I'm afraid it can be harmful to Sixth Prince's virtuous reputation. Right now, Xuemo thinks these are very grave crimes..."

Her speech was both quick and urgent like hot potatoes. Every single word was exceptionally clear, it made almost everyone who heard it very clear about the matter.

She waited for Ji Yunhao's Imperial bodyguards to react. By the time they leaped forward in order to take care of her, she had already finish talking.

What more, just a moment ago, she was clearly sitting. By the time an Imperial bodyguard made his moves, wanting to pierce her into silence, in an instant, she dodged the attack to one's surprise.

Many Imperial bodyguards stared blankly. They look at Ning Xuemo once again, but she was sitting at the same place as if she never moved.

Those attacks were fast like the wind, how did she dodged it in the end?

Chapter 5 – The young and cute girl can be eloquent

Chapter 5 – The young and cute girl can be eloquent

The Imperial guards looked at each other in dismay with some of them not understanding.

“Sixth Prince, are you having a guilty conscience and want to seal Xuemo’s mouth? Was I not suppose to say it?” Ning Xuemo blinked innocently.

Ji Yunhao’s complexion became very unsightly!

He waved his hand to prevent the Imperial guards from wanting to dispose of her. Right now, if he were to seal her mouth, he would look like he had a guilty conscience!

“Ning Xuemo, your actions are unrestrained and was engaged in an illicit affair with another man. And, you still want to slander me, the Prince?!” His voice came out as cold as cold gust.

Ning Xuemo’s finger coiled around her hair. She crooked her head and sized up Ji Yunhao with a glance. “Sixth Prince, you don’t have that much faith in yourself?”

This sentence didn’t make much sense. Ji Yunhao didn’t understand what she meant. “What? What does that and this had to do with my confidence?”

Ning Xuemo blinked. “Isn’t it obvious? Xuemo is Sixth Prince’s fiancée. You have power and influence. The appearance... *err*... also outstanding as they said. At least, it’s much better than that whatever dirty Li Sanlang punk. Even a fool can also understand who I should choose. Yet, how can it be that I and that shameless bastard commit adultery and let Sixth Prince catch us red handed? My brain wasn’t flood with water! What if someone was already discontented about this marriage and deliberately set me up in order to destroy my reputation...” No matter who designed that malicious plan, the Sixth Prince won’t be able to escape from the implications. Moreover, he was also happily watching the current outcome happening. He couldn’t blame her this time for bluntly knocking his head with that ‘basin full of shit’!

The order in which she said it were reasonable and coherent. Among all the people who stood around and watched, more than half of them believed her from the deductions.

The gaze they sent to Ji Yunhao was subtle as the buzzing sound could be heard faintly from the crowd. Although no one dared to discuss about the matter out loud, their eyes were like throwing daggers and everyone were exchanging look...

Ji Yunhao's complexion was ashen. "Ning Xuemo, your death is near at hand and you still want to talk rubbish! Do you think you deserve to have me employ every means on you?!"

Ning Xuemo shook her head in accordance, "I don't deserve it. I don't deserve it. In Prince's view, I, Xuemo, always make you unable to have any mutual affection. That means, I don't deserve to be by your side even more. Toward this engagement, you must have detest it bitterly and wished for me to disappear from this world... I was the one who was unable to see the larger picture. I believed I was still the same, the young lady from the House of Marquis Jing Yuan. I also believed that Prince would treat me well like my daddy did when he was still alive. I forgot my identity, a lone woman without authority or power. That's why I was out of the picture. No matter how people bully me, no one would help me get out of that predicament... During Daddy's whole life, he served Chang Kong Country. He defended the country, keeping the common people safe and sound. However, he died. Yet, no one defend his one and only daughter, keeping her safe and sound after he died..." Her voice was choke with emotion as she finished speaking.

Although most of the commoners hated the rich, subconsciously, they became soft and pity her. At this moment, they saw Ning Xuemo sitting all alone in the iron cage with her head slightly dropping and the teardrops swelling from her large eyes and flowing out. Her appearance was extremely pitiful.

Marquis Jing Yuan was the former guardian angel of Chang Kong Country and was extremely respected and admired by the common people. After hearing Ning Xuemo's words, everyone couldn't help feeling compassion in their heart. One after another, they felt that the Imperial household were abandoning their benefactor upon achieving their goals and even schemed to bully that lone girl.

That was really ungenerous. The common people were looking at Ji Yunhao with condemning eyes.

Chapter 6 – The young girl’s brilliance

Chapter 6 – The young girl’s brilliance

Ji Yunhao didn’t think that the ‘always awkward’ Ning Xuemo could be this eloquent. The sentences said were accusations, but none could be used against her.

‘It’s like she has been swap with someone else!’

‘Or is it her hidden inherent talent?’

‘Does that mean her talent was unleashed from the pressure of the dire situation?’

It didn’t matter what the cause for her changes was. In the end, since the situation developed to this point, he cannot let her survive again!

His handsome face sunk as he spoke, “Ning Xuemo... Contrary to what one might expect, you are very capable of stirring up public sentiment with false statements! Also, stop acting so pitiful to gain people’s sympathy. Your plan to manipulate other people’s feelings is very good, but you can keep on dreaming. It’s an unshakeable truth that people caught you red hand together with that Sanlang on the bed! You already lost your chastity and sullied the imperial household’s dignity. If you really know what shame means, you should accept your death. In that way, you can keep your moral integrity in death and will not lose any of the decorum expected from an unmarried daughter of a noble house. In addition, you will not drift and live without purpose...”

The harsh conditions of women in Chang Kong Country was more or less the same when compared to ancient times in China. No matter what the reason was, for a woman to lose her chastity before marriage, it was considered the most evil sin that could only be atone with death...

Ning Xuemo inwardly rolled her eyes. *‘Everything that is evil is this old society!’*

‘Damn your sister’s moral integrity! On what basis, you, a slag of a man,

deserved the faithfulness of I, your father?! Dream on!'

She slowly raised her head, "Prince, what if I haven't lost my chastity?"

In her previous life, she was a special agent. Not only her talent was good, she's a genius when it came to her poison techniques and medical expertise.

The first thing she checked after she woke up was her lower body. So, she knew she wasn't sullied by that whatever Li Sang Lang. She was still a virgin!

Ji Yunhao laughed, "People already caught you on the bed with a man. How can it possible you haven't lost your chastity?! What kind of unrealistic dreams are you having?!"

In reality, Ning Xuemo was also puzzled. According to what the former owner of the body's memories, that dirty Li Sanglang was some kind of famous casanova. Every day, he went to the red-light district's Willow Alley. At that time, the previous body's owner was already unconscious. With a beauty in his arms, it was impossible that Li Sang Lang would hold in his evil desires...

Something was fishy about that matter, but she couldn't put her finger on it. Anyway, right now, she was still a virgin and this was the unshakeable iron truth!

This body was very weak, it made her unable to deploy her full power. She was intensely proud of her poison techniques, but was unable to use it.

Otherwise, she would release a poisonous powder, spread the poison on the wide area around her, and let the people of this world have a taste of the consequences of provoking her, the Thousand Faces Poison Doctor.

At present? She wanted power, but had none. She wanted to poison, but was incapable of doing it. She had no other choice, but to play the role of a rich miss and deal with that cursed slag of a prince. She had to find a way to preserve her life before she could think of anything else!

"Although it may seems impossible, Xuemo really didn't lose her chastity. I'm willing to receive any kind of examinations!" This world should have an elderly lady who could examine a woman and determined whether she was still a virgin or not like in ancient times.

Ji Yunhao's mouth perked up into a cold sneer. "Sure, but you are the one who

asked for it! Then, you will receive the trial of the Chastity Testing Beast!” He turned to the Imperial guards and made a few hand gestures. The Imperial guards accepted the order with a nod and left.

‘Chastity Testing Beast? What the heck is that?’

Ning Xuemo searched through the former owner’s memories. The former owner often stayed at home mainly because she was a simple and pure young girl. She shouldn’t know much about that Chastity Testing Beast.

The crowd of bystanders erupted and whispered to one another with excitement as if they were about to watch a great show. They also casted some look of pity at Ning Xuemo...

There was even an old auntie who bluntly opened her mouth to advise Ning Xuemo, “Young lady, you should know what happen if you don’t pass the trial. It’s better if you obediently plead guilty and asked for leniency. Before the Chastity Testing Beast arrived, just accepted your old sin. If you persist, not only you won’t be able escape from death, but you will also experience many suffering...”

“That’s right! That’s right! In this world, there still had no one who could pass through the Chastity Testing Beast’s trial. All of them died very miserably. Young Lady, don’t bring it on yourself out of unhappiness.” Again, another person tried to persuade her.

Chapter 7 – His Imperial Majesty, the Venerable Emperor is attending

Chapter 7 – His Imperial Majesty, the Venerable Emperor is attending

Many people also joined the group of people who tried to soothe Ning Xuemo.

Ning Xuemo's words earlier had already evoke many people's compassion. Right now, they felt there was no difference between them and the lone girl from the Marquis's House. She was also a pitiful person who is bullied by a privileged class and was not much better than them...

This made them united together against a common enemy and unconsciously considered Ning Xuemo as part of their group.

Ji Yunhao's face was a very unsightly.

Regardless of whether Ning Xuemo is innocent or not, the fact that he persecuted and accused a lone and weak girl of a crime had made the people's heart wavered against him...

'This absolutely disgraceful girl must die!' Inside his eyes, a trace of something sinister flashed through.

Suddenly, there was a disturbance on the street to the left side of the public square as a wave of people rushed forth.

"His Imperial Majesty, the Venerable Emperor! His Imperial Majesty, the Venerable Emperor, has arrived!"

"Kyah! Kyah! It's true, the Ancestor is coming."

"His Imperial Majesty, the Venerable Emperor, is he passing by here?"

"I didn't expected today I will have such a good fortune and can see the Ancestor's carriage..."

"Stop talking! Qui-quickly kneel!"

The first reaction of the crowd was to drop their discussions and, in the blink of an eye, everyone was kneeling down while facing the long street. Ji Yun Hao's complexion changed as he silently commanded the Imperial guards to kneel down.

Previously, there was some confusion among the people in the public square, but, in a split of a second, calm and order were now reigning. It was so quiet that the sound of a dropped needle could be clearly heard.

On the wide and clear out main street next to the public square, the people wearing all kind of different attires were kneeling on the ground. Every one of them were holding their breath, not daring to make a sound nor gasping for air.

Then, a group of people riding horses appeared, winding down the street.

In front of the procession there was 16 little boys and girls in light purple clothes scattering flowers on the clear road. Following behind them, there was 18 youngsters wearing odd clothes that were not monk clothes, yet not common clothes, with matching purple color as the previous group. Their hair scattered over their shoulders without a single strand out of place. They lightly waved the horsetail whisk in their hand which released a refreshing smell, filling the whole air on the street. The fragrance was extremely light and very gentle and seemed like it could seep into people's heart and soul.

Behind the group of youngster was 16 young ladies wearing light purple dress that fluttered like clouds. Coiled around their shoulders, there was a very long purple muslin like running water, they intertwined together like flowers as to support the blue palanquin.

That big palanquin compared to a normal one was clearly different as it was a 'palanquin with eight carriers' standard. It was made from unknown materials and was entirely blue in color, as blue like the pure blue sky.

The setting sun were as red as blood, shining down the last rays before day ends. Unexpectedly, not even the slightest tint of red could be see on the palanquin, as if all the sun's light has been completely swallowed by the azure color.

On the roof of the palanquin, there was a mast-like structure. That structure was also a pure blue and faintly emitted a faint luster. Embed at the top of the

structure was a pure and limpid crimson gem, vivid and glittering like a small sun. It was attracting a lot of eyes.

All the young ladies' faces were covered by a veil of muslin like mist covering a Chinese peony.

It was sumptuous, mysterious, lofty...

All of the adjectives used to describe this group of people wasn't an exaggeration.

The curtains of the palanquin was down, perfectly covering the openings of the palanquin without even showing as much as a corner of clothes of the people inside.

However, everyone knew that this was the Venerable Emperor's carriage, the most powerful god on the continent.

As the Ancestor arrived, a great number of people bent their head to bow without exception.

Regardless of whether it was the boys opening the road, the youngsters scattering the fragrance or the young ladies pulling the palanquin, each and every one of them had light and graceful footsteps. As they walked down the street, their snow white socks didn't raised even a speck of dust as if they were lightly floating.

His Imperial Majesty, the Ten Thousand Venerable Emperor, or the Ancestor for short, was a legend on the continent. The rumors said his psychokinesis had already cultivate to the peak. He was also an immortal that never grow old nor die and, in this world, all the monarchs of other country revered him like a god, not even daring to be slightly disrespectful.

Chapter 8 – The young and cute girl is exceedingly audacious

Chapter 8 – The young and cute girl is exceedingly audacious

The disciples of the Ancestor's disciples were no less than ten thousands. Every one of them were an outstanding genius in psychokinesis. The pillars of the countries on this continent practically originated from his disciples. Moreover, those were just the temporary outer sect disciples.

As far as the inner sect disciples were concerned, they abided to their master's commands and ignored worldly matters, not taking part in any country's government affairs, transcending the Three Realms.

Ning Xuemo's father, Ning Luofeng, was the descendant of the Ancestor's eldest disciple. He couldn't become the formal disciple of the Venerable Emperor because of numerous worries. He only became an outer sect disciple and learnt some outer sect skills. With just that sort of skills, he was already a War God that could fend against ten thousand people and achieved his goal of becoming a one-in-a-generation famous general.

A mountain of Immortals on the sea, only boundless clouds could be seen. [\[1\]](#)

The rumors said the Venerable Emperor lived on a forgotten mountain in the sea. In normal times, he wouldn't go down the mountain. Every time he went down the mountain to the capital, there would be this kind of procession. Since his whereabouts was extremely ever changing. No matter which country, it was not possible to notify in advance the monarch of that country. He often appeared suddenly on a random street in a random country as if he came out from the ground.

This time was also like that. This group of people, carriage and palanquin that appeared on the main street had caused a tremendous commotion.

The Ancestor enjoyed the calm, so, as his palanquin advanced, all around, the

passerby on the main streets also completely kept quiet.

All the commoners on Tian Ci continent knew about the Ancestor's eccentricity. Therefore, when they saw the Ancestor's palanquin, they all knelt on both sides in silence without daring to even utter a sound.

Ning Xuemo paid her respect to memories that the former owner's body granted her, with this, she also knew about the Venerable Emperor. From the inside of the iron cage, she watched the crowd of people kneeling on the ground. As they kowtowed once, there was a flash in her eyes and, suddenly, a constant howling could be heard. "Injustice! *Ah!* Snow falling in June for the injustice of Dou E! [2]" She used a complicated coloratura [3] voice to shout her grievances, coupled with her hoarse voice, it was filled with the tragedy of a pure and delicate girl.

As there was no sound that could be heard, her voice had a very shocking effect. It was like a hit to everyone as they all trembled!

'This insane girl! Unexpectedly, she dare to cry grievance in a loud voice near where the Ancestor was passing! Making such a big noise! Does she even want to live?!'

On this continent, who didn't know that the Ancestor would never interfere or get involved in worldly matters or other people's business even if he walked on the same continent as them, not to mention, a little girl who was wronged. Even if there was ten thousand people knelt beside his palanquin and a crying and weeping girl in front of him, this old man was still indifferent. It was unlikely that the palanquin would halt. Perhaps, he would stop to punish the source of such noise...

The Sixth Prince's back was covered in cold sweat!

The Ancestor had established a rule, when he passed through somewhere, if someone was suddenly making noise at that time, it was considered an official crime. In light case, even a monarch can be demoted and, in serious case, one would need to worry about his own life!

As the highest official here, if the Ancestor were to put the blame, he would be the one to bear the brunt!

Fortunately, he wasn't far from the iron cage. He lifted his hand and pointed toward Ning Xuemo while he said, "Shut up if you don't want to die!"

In Chang Kong Country, his martial arts was considered on the level of expert and not even a dozen of normal people could approach him. Even if he were to meet another martial artist that wanted to dispose of him, it would still be extremely difficult to do so as he rarely failed to eliminate the opponent, especially when his opponent was a well-known waste of resources.

The Sixth Prince was extremely confident with his pointing skill originally and completely believed he could hit Xuemo's acupuncture to mute her in a flash. However, he didn't think Ning Xuemo threw her body forward which caused her to avoid death and not died from his move. The Sixth Prince couldn't help, but to blank!

Ning Xuemo already grabbed the iron cage's thick bars and shouted, "Venerable Emperor! Your disciple's descendant was accused wrongly by people! If this humble girl died from injustice, then it's like slapping venerable elder in the face..."

[1] This is not really a poem in itself, but it refers to a legend about Emperor Qin Shi Huang and his obsession with immortality. It is said that after he became the First Emperor, he became obsessed with immortality and it wasn't a secret.

Once, while standing on a cliff beside Bohai Sea with Xu Fu, a court necromancer, they saw a mountain peak on the sea. Qin Shi Huang asked Xu Fu if he knows which mountain it was. Xu Fu didn't know about the mountain, but, then, he saw the water plants on the mountain, he remembered those plants were called Peng Lai. (Peng Lai plants supposedly sprouted where there's immortals). Qin Shi Huang ordered his men to go search the mountain, but, when the men arrived at the foot of the mountain, the mountain disappeared. No matter how many times and how many years, Qin Shi Huang sent his men to the mountain, no one was able to reach it.

Thus, "mountain of Immortals on the sea, only boundless clouds could be seen" was referring to the concept of illusory or mirage. I deduced that the author wanted to say that the Emperor was a mystery and only rumors were abundant.

[2] Another story to explain what Xuemo was saying. This time, it's the tragic story of a motherless girl called Dou E whose father was in debt and had no choice, but to sell her as a child bride. Not long after she wed, her husband died. So, her and her mother-in-law lived together and depend on each other, but they were bullied by a physician called Sai Lu Yi who took advantage of the fact they were widows and almost killed Dou E's mother-in-law.

They were saved by Zhang Lü'er and his father who turned out to not be much better. Zhang Lü'er lusted after Dou E and tried to force Dou E's mother-in-law to marry Dou E to him, but he was refused. Then, he decided to plot against the mother-in-law by poisoning her and get his hand on Dou E. He asked Sai Lu Yi to give him poison which he put in a soup to make her drink. Fortunately, she didn't drink it. Instead, it was Zhang Lü'er's father who drank the poisoned soup and died.

Zhang Lü'er framed Dou E for his father's death and bribed the magistrate too. Dou E got sent to prison where she was tortured by Tao Wu for a confession. Not wanting to involve her ageing mother-in-law, Dou E admitted to a crime she didn't do and got behead.

Before she died, she said that she was innocent. She insisted saying that because she was wrongly accused, her blood would never spilled on the ground; There would be heavy snowstorm in the hottest month which is June; And there would be a three-year drought.

If you want to know the ending, you can read the summary of it [here](#).

[3] I'm a music-technical-term idiot, so you can read it [here](#). I can't read a music sheet to save my life.

Chapter 9 – The Ancestor is very arrogant outside and lovable inside

Chapter 9 – The Ancestor is very arrogant outside and lovable inside

Her speech were like popcorn, crackling and rattling and shouted out in one breath. It made the people on the main street all ashen-faced.

In this world, never before had there been anyone who dared to yell such words to the Ancestor. This little girl must have swallowed a tiger's gall!

In his mind, Ji Yunhao simply wanted to strangle Ning Xuemo to death!

He just wanted to go and granted her a banner saying "Mouth that doesn't know how high was the sky and how deep was the earth".^[1] The front of the Ancestor's palanquin was always fluttering as it traveled down the street, but it stopped all of a sudden!

Everyone's heart nearly came to a halt at the same time like the Ancestor's palanquin and they held in their breath.

All of them lowered their head while Ning Xuemo leaned her upper body on the iron cage, appearing like a crane in a flock of chicken.

In reality, Ning Xuemo was staking everything also.

Ji Yunhao already had the desire to kill her. Even if by some kind of fluke she passed the Chastity Testing Beast's trial, Ji Yunhao would still have plenty of methods to put her to death...

The imperial power was as big as the sky above the continent. She still hadn't restored her martial arts yet and was a small and young girl without any power. To contend the Prince like that...

An arm twisted not more than a leg! Therefore she wanted to grab that opportunity to create a chance to live and put down the dangerous chess move "in the middle of death, seeking for a way to live"!

She opened her big eyes and watched attentively the top of the palanquin which was like a white sun in the blue sky. She vaguely felt there was a pair of ice-cold eyes indifferently sweeping her body and making her heart trembled!

Since the Ancestor's palanquin stopped, even if Ji Yunhao had hundred of courages, he didn't dare do anything to Ning Xuemo again. He kneeled down and didn't dare to move again.

It was unknown what kind of order was told by the subordinate next to the palanquin, but a little boy bowed toward the palanquin as to accept the order. At the same time his body leaped into the air, he left a faint afterimage where he once stood. In almost a blink of an eye, he already dropped into the middle of the public square.

That boy appeared to be eight or nine years old. His black like ink and loose hair was like satin. His small face had a bright complexion, pink and delicate. However, the expression on his face was very calm. He stood in front of the iron cage and glanced at Ning Xuemo and, then, glanced at Ji Yunhao. "Just and fair! The Venerable Emperor only demands these two words. In the case this woman is wrongly accused, release her immediately! At the same time, investigate the master who schemed to trap her. In the event this woman was guilty and already lost her chastity, then, sentenced her to the death of a thousand cuts as a warning to others!"

Ji Yunhao didn't dare have the slightest disrespect toward this boy. He bowed in agreement.

Ning Xuemo glanced at the already far away palanquin on the main street. Once again, she examined the cute and adorable boy, not taller than her, who came to handle the situation for the Ancestor. It made her had a slight stomachache.

This Ancestor was very arrogant on the outside, but lovable inside. She shouted so much that her voice was hoarse and, at once, he dispatched a little boy from that group came over...

To have a eight or nine years old boy to oversee the people, was he reliable?

She opened her mouth and said, "This immortal child, this matter is unfair!"

The boy was astonished and raised an eyebrow. “What do you mean this?”

Ning Xuemo answered straightforwardly, “This humble woman was falsely accused and had to bear a terrible crime. I’m imprisoned in this iron cage, exposed to a scorching sun and got people throw rotten eggs at me. It can be say that I suffered a grievance as big as the sky. If it is really proven that I was accused wrongly, how can it be as simple like “release her immediately”? How about you also let the Sixth Prince compensates me for this? After all, this humble woman is the Ancestor’s disciple descendant. Giving me fairness is also giving the Ancestor fairness...”

Her every words and sentences was waving the Venerable Emperor as a banner. Ji Yunhao hated it to the point his teeth itched, but, unfortunately, he couldn’t retort.

The boy glanced at him. “Sixth Prince, what do you say?”

Ji Yunhao bowed. “If Miss Ning was indeed wronged and didn’t lose her chastity, I’m willing to give her the status of *cè fēi* [\[2\]](#). I’ll wait until she reach marriageable age to bring her through the door with an eight horses carriage. Not only that, I will never abandon her!”

[1] In other words, a mouth that said arrogant and ignorant things.

[2] It’s a prince’s imperial concubine that is ranked just right after the official wife.

Chapter 10 – The young and cute girl wants to annul the marriage

Chapter 10 – The young and cute girl wants to annul the marriage

Being given the title of a prince's *cè fēi* was the greatest honor. Ji Yunhao felt this compensation would certainly make Ning Xuemo agreed with great joy.

After all, before all that happen, this little girl used every possible means, even suffering in silence, in order to pass through his, the Sixth Prince, doors... [\[1\]](#)

However, to the words that he just spoke out, Ning Xuemo sneered at it from inside the iron cage. "This compensation is just too light and easy! I don't want it!"

Ji Yunhao's complexion was unsightly. "Then, what do you want as compensation? Don't tell me you still want to be my first wife?!" *'Give that girl an inch, and she wants a mile!'*

The corner of Ning Xuemo's mouth hooked up. "Your Royal Highness is thinking too much. Xuemo doesn't care much about being your first wife!"

"Then, what do you want?"

"If, Xuemo is accused wrongly, I request from Immortal Child to allow Xuemo to withdraw from the marriage with the Sixth Prince! The first thing to agree on is that I, Xuemo, is the one who wants to withdraw from this marriage. I am the one who doesn't want him! And the Sixth Prince must shout three times in front of everyone : Miss Xuemo refuses to marry me!"

These conditions were simply outrageous. Everyone opened their eyes wide and looked at that extremely daring girl inside the iron cage.

Everyone's view were different. Some had admiration and others felt she was a lunatic...

However, the boy felt she was interesting. "Sixth Prince, do you agree on the

conditions Miss Ning proposed?”

Although Ji Yunhao didn't expect this, since his face was dark like the bottom of a pot, he had no other choice, but to reply, “I can agree to it.”

Ning Xuemo still wasn't finish. “This humble girl's withdraw from this marriage is probably something that Sixth Prince wanted inside his heart. Regardless of the feelings and following logic and reason, Sixth Prince should gives this humble girl some compensation. Such as, giving me a 1 000 taels of gold. Those 1 000 taels of gold will be the monetary equivalent for the *cè fēi*'s position. In fact, Sixth Prince still profits from this trade, so I'm sure you can agree to that.”

Ji Yunhao stayed silent. “...” In the capital, how many young girls from noble family split their hair in four just to be his *cè fēi*, but this girl who didn't know what death is wanted to sell that position for a 1 000 taels of gold?!

Although on the boy's face, he seemed deadpan, but there was a glint of interest sparkling inside his eyes. “Miss Ning, you might be aware that the position of Sixth Prince's *cè fēi* even with 10 000 gold it's difficult to be substitute? Why don't you wish to be the Sixth Prince's *cè fēi*?”

Ning Xuemo sat down in the cage and bluntly said, “It is so difficult to understand? The reason is actually quite simple. I, Ning Xuemo, don't wish to marry a heartless, unfair, good-for-nothing and treacherous dregs. I would rather have a 1 000 taels of gold!”

If Ji Yunhao didn't have self-restraint as a prince, he would be unable to conceal his expression from falling. “Heartless and unfair? Good-for-nothing and treacherous? This is the first time someone dare to evaluate me this way! May I asked Miss Ning to explain how did you end up giving me such evaluation?!”

Ning Xuemo glanced at him. “You really want to hear? I feel that in front of all these people I must still give you some face. So, some things are better left unsaid.”

In Ji Yunhao's heart, his flames of fury were already rising to ten meters high. He clenched his teeth and said, “You think you can refuse to explain?! I don't need you to preserve my own prestige!”

Ning Xuemo sighed, “Alright... However, you are the one who said it. Then, you

better listen well. You own my daddy, Marquis Jing Yuan, the kindness of saving your life, but you allowed his daughter to be treat like this. This is call heartless! You are such a great man to coerce a lone girl with no one to rely on. This is call unfair! As my future husband, you didn't have the ability to protect your own *cè fēi* and let someone framed and set her up. Isn't that call good-for-nothing? For this matter, regardless of who is playing tricks behind your back, you won't be able to escape from the involvements. You know perfectly well that I was set up by someone, but you still want to throw stones at me who is already down and keep thinking of sending me to my death. If you aren't treacherous, then who is? You are the type of person that to keep you, is lose out. Since it's so, I don't want you! That's why I want to annul this marriage!"

[1] In traditional Chinese wedding, the bride needs to pass through the door of the groom house to be consider his wife and part of his family. It's a symbolic meaning since before marriage, the girl is not suppose to go visit her fiancé at his home. The man can visit his fiancée at her home, but not the contrary in ancient times. You can read a short summary about chinese weddings [here](#).

Chapter 11 – The Chastity Testing Beast

Chapter 11 – Chastity Testing Beast

Her words were powerful and resounding. It made Ji Yunhao's face turned from green to white. He was rendered speechless for a brief moment before he could squeezed out a few words. "Ungrounded criticisms! Let see if you can still talk again after the Chastity Testing Beast examined you."

A little girl who had no one to rely on dared to annul an imperial marriage. This was simply a wonder. This was something that ignited the flames of gossips among everyone.

Usually on the public square, people came to and fro, but, at this moment, only people coming could be seen, whereas, there was no one leaving. Everyone were all waiting to see the result of the trial.

In the mind of the majority of the commoners, they all hoped that Ning Xuemo would win which would also let them, people from the lowest rung of society, released their frustrations.

However, most of them weren't too optimistic about Ning Xuemo's outcome.

After all, she was caught on bed committing adultery and the other party was a dissolute person. Anyway, they were also not convinced that Li Sanlang and Ning Xuemo were simply sleeping under the quilt. She was certainly eat dry and wiped clean.^[1]

This little girl was simply like a trapped animal that struggled. Even if she was really lucky and preserved her body's innocence, she couldn't escape from the Chastity Testing Beast's claws. In this world, there was no woman who could escape from the Chastity Testing Beast's claws...

Therefore, Ning Xuemo's probability of success might be very small, or possibly null.

Countless gazes were fixed on Ning Xuemo with pity. Apart from pity, there

was also regret.

Everyone said that this little girl was a waste of resources and, naturally, was cowardly and dull. Following the first time and second time she opened her mouth, she was simply astonishingly intelligent. Her thinking was sharp and her eloquence was even more, to the point it made the Sixth Prince unable to utter even a decent line of refutation!

Furthermore, although her skin was quite pale and somewhat rough because of years of malnutrition, as long as she properly took care of her health, in a few years, her skin would become tender again. In addition, her facial features were exceptionally delicate and pretty. After she grew up, she would certainly turn into a ravishingly beautiful woman.

...

However, that kind of ravishingly beautiful woman was going to go down under the Chastity Testing Beast's sharp claws. Just the thought of it let people wrung their hands!

Also this Sixth Prince... Was it worth to falsely accuse this young girl? Taking her as a *cè fēi* was also pretty good...

...

Finally, the Chastity Testing Beast arrived, transported by eight imperial bodyguards.

It was also in big iron cage, but the cage was three times bigger than Ning Xuemo's cage.

The red curtain covering the cage was slowly pull down. Ning Xuemo and the Chastity Testing Beast looked at each other from their respective cage.

Although the commoners had heard about this Chastity Testing Beast, they hadn't truly seen it with their own eyes until now.

This Chastity Testing Beast was the imperial family's treasure and only the imperial noblewomen who had adulterous behaviour, but, refused to admit it, would face it.

The imperial noblewomen who lost their innocence before their wedding night

were few in number and, when caught, most of them were executed in secret by their family. From start to end, their stories were unable to be examined by a judicial officer. Because of that, countless of women held on to their wishful thinking. Even in front of death, they refused to admit guilt, so, they were throw inside the Chastity Testing Beast where they were tear to shred.

The Chastity Testing Beast had the body of a tiger, covered in golden fur. Its face had deeply ingrained hatred and was extremely similar to a pug. It had two ash grey horns on top of its head, similar to a deer’s horns. It had four white furred paws that seemed fluffy and where claws sharp like a knife poked out...

As Ning Xuemo looked at that Chastity Testing Beast, countless black lines slid down her temples. [\[2\]](#)

‘This is the Chastity Testing Beast? This is clearly a freaky failed crossbred! Even comparing it to a liger, it’s still considered abnormal!’

It height was three times Ning Xuemo’s size. A pair of green eyes that resembled a will-o’-the-wisp was attentively watching Ning Xuemo. It body exuded a blood reeking and murderous aura. It made the crowd of people cannot help, but to retreat back 10 meters.

“Ning Xuemo, Don’t you need to prove your innocence? Then, just entered the Chastity Testing Beast’s cage!”

[1] Being taken advantage to the point there is nothing else to be taken advantage of...

Chapter 12 – Memeda! (1)

Chapter 12 – *Memeda!*

Important note : Pinyin are used instead of translating the title because of chapter 13.

Memeda (么么哒) is a chinese internet slang similar to xoxo.

“Ning Xuemo, didn’t you want to prove your innocence? Then, enter the Chastity Testing Beast’s cage already!” Ji Yunhao coldly spoke.

‘This thing can really see if a woman is still a virgin or not? Is that a joke?!’

‘Taking innocent women and delivering them to that thing for examination, isn’t that treating human life like grass?!’

‘A backward continent! Abnormal customs!’ Ning Xuemo inwardly cursed.

The iron cage that imprisoned her was unlocked. The boy that came with the Ancestor smiled at her with an enchanting smile. “Miss Ning, you are not regretting it, are you?”

Ning Xuemo clenched her teeth. It didn’t matter if she advanced or retreated, she was still in a situation fraught with danger! She stooped and walked out of her iron cage.

The imperial bodyguards opened the doors of the iron cage where the Chastity Testing Beast was in.

That iron cage door was extremely small, barely enough for a thin and weak girl to go through. Nevertheless, it was made as such so that the Chastity Testing Beast couldn’t go out.

That beast was clearly excited. The golden fur on its body was slightly erect and air was puffing out from its nose. His paws were stamping and, from time to time, it revealed its sharp claws to Ning Xuemo!

Although Ning Xuemo was always fearless and had killed a tiger with her bare

hands in her previous life, at this moment, her body's inner quality was far too lacking compared to her previous body. At most, she could do light work, but she had no power to retaliate.

The most important point was she didn't even have any weapons, not even a stick. How was she going to fight against it?

She looked at that thing's imposing silhouette. It clearly looked stronger than a tiger or leopard.

If the commodity didn't have the ability of authentication and just pounced on women when met, she would be very miserable!

She didn't transmigrate just to be a beast's food!

She swept a look at her surroundings. It appeared that the vast crowd was encompassing the whole place around the iron cage. She absolutely had no way to escape!

"Young girl, with me overseeing here, you better not have any other ideas! Otherwise, your death will be more miserable! Right now, if you play any tricks, the whole Ri Yue Clan will be your enemy." The Immortal boy spoke was deadly earnest as he spoke. His figure was more imposing than the Sixth Prince, Ji Yunmao. What he said gave Ning Xuemo a very bad name.

Ning Xuemo's little mouth pursed. "Xuemo is not plotting anything in her mind, so it's improbable I can play any tricks. Under everyone's sharp eyes, it can be seen that I was accused wrongly. I will very quickly prove my innocence..."

While she spoke, in front of the crowd, she walked around in circle. Her posture was like that of a singing celebrity surrounded by spectators, unhurried and unperturbed, with every single movement that exuded an excessively distinguish and graceful manner.

Everyone's sights, including those rough imperial bodyguards, couldn't help, but followed her as she was indescribably attractive.

Ji Yunmao's face darkened as he saw so many men's sight following Ning Xuemo. His mood became indescribably bad! He snorted, "Stop lingering! Don't you want to prove your innocence? Still taking your time to enter!"

Ning Xue Mo's fingers were secretly holding two metal hairpins she had just acquired. She finally had some confidences.

She was a special agent, her skill at stealing something under cover of an emergency was comparable to a God Thief.

Just a moment ago while she was walking in circle, her hands had already pick a "weapon". Her skill were nimble and, unexpectedly, no one present had discover it.

"Ladies and gentlemen, I want you to be my witnesses. If I can come out alive from inside the Chastity Testing Beast's cage, you can make sure the Sixth Prince give me the promise compensation. *Memeda!*" She sent a blowing kiss to the surrounding spectators and, then, turned around. She squeezed inside the Chastity Testing Beast's cage without fooling around!

Although everyone didn't understand the meaning behind her final lines, they saw how nimble she went into the iron cage and couldn't help, but continuously cheer her on!

Chapter 13 – Memeda! (2)

Chapter 13 – Memeda! (2)

Important note : The words in the bracket are already in English in the raw text...with some corrections to make sense.

When confronted to the Chastity Testing Beast, all the other accused noblewomen were scared to the point of going limp, so the guards would always have to push them in. However, this young girl actually charged in on her own! Just based on this extraordinary courage alone, it makes people wanted to praise her.

Everyone's attention was completely on Ning Xuemo. They didn't notice that the Chastity Testing Beast's eyes suddenly lit up when it heard Ning Xuemo's last two words!

"[Where are you from?]" The Chastity Testing Beast opened its big mouth and suddenly spoke in English.

"!!!" Ning Xuemo showed a stupefied expression!

The Chastity Testing Beast asked, "[Can you speak English?]" As it looked at Ning Xuemo's shocked eyes, it used a lot of effort to speak those words once again, "Memeda..." The word spoken was incomparably stiff like it was spoken by a foreigner with an accent.

Finally, Ning Xuemo was able to react!

This commodity could unexpectedly speak English! Could it be that the Chastity Testing Beast was actually another person from her world who had transmigrated over?

"[I'm from China, and you?]" Ning Xue Mo was an international special agent, so her english was pretty good. She learnt the UK English and had a british accent when she spoke.

The Chastity Testing Beast's eyes lit like two lightbulbs. It was so happy that it nearly shed tears. It has been 100 years and, finally, someone could understand

its words!

The happiness filling its eyes were similar to meeting an old friend in a foreign place. It told Ning Xue Mo its origin.

As it turned out, the soul of the Chastity Testing Beast also came from the 21st century. It was an arrogant and unyielding person who was on a trip to China and learnt a few chinese words half-assedly. All the words he learnt were internet slangs.

Before he transmigrated, he was a twelve years old who slipped and fell in the bathroom. When he woke up, he had already transmigrate into the Chastity Testing Beast and was guarded in this iron cage like a monkey in a zoo.

The people around him were all speaking to him in unfamiliar chinese. He spoke in English until his mouth and tongue went dry but no one in this world understood what he was saying. For everyone, the English they heard from him was considered to be some kind of unusual beast's language.

He was always isolated alone in this cage without being able to go anywhere.

The servant that fed him before was mute and was unable to communicate with him. Thus, even if he wanted to learn Chinese, he was unable to do so.

He had a violent temperament before, and with many years from being shut in, it caused him to become depressed to the point he was almost going insane! His mood was like a bucket of gunpowder which could explode from a little spark!

When a girl was pulled out for a chastity test, the tense atmosphere and inability to understand what they were saying only infuriated him more.

When the women that needed their chastity verified were actually pushed forward, inside his body, something brutal and berserk flared up. It was absolutely impossible for him to examine whether the other party was a virgin or not. It became a bloodbath without the need to say anything more. Following that, he sullenly vented out his extreme anger.

Did he understand how to authenticate whether someone was chaste or not? Absolutely not!

He didn't understand the concept of chastity as he was still a little virgin boy

before he transmigrated!

The Chastity Testing Beast was almost a 100 years old now. At present, he finally came across someone who understood his words. He started talking practically like a broken dam and revealed all the ins and outs of pertaining to his matters.

Hence, the people standing around felt like they were watching a miraculous play unfolding before them.

The tiny Ning Xue Mo stood next to the very tall and big Chastity Testing Beast, babbling with the Chastity Testing Beast in the same language as it. One person and one beast who were chatting very happily.

From time to time, Ning Xue Mo extended her hand and patted the Chastity Testing Beast's shoulders to appease it.

Chapter 14 – The young and cute girl creates a miracle

Chapter 14 – The young and cute girl creates a miracle

The Chastity Testing Beast with its face full of great bitterness and hatred was deeply moved. Like a big cat, it rubbed its body on Ning Xuemo.

Everyone was stupefied and at a loss for words when they looked at this scene.

A miracle! There had never been anyone that could interact so harmoniously with the Chastity Testing Beast!

This girl Ning was creating a miracle!

For the Chastity Testing Beast to show such appreciation, it looked like not only she hadn't lost her innocence yet. She was also as clear as ice and as clean as jade! She was truly accused wrongly!

Ning Xuemo resisted the urge to break into a yawn. This international friend who transmigrated into the Chastity Testing Beast sure was a chatterbox!

He practically told her all about his previous incarnation's school life, school year, even about the time when he had a crush on a girl.

Ning Xuemo admired him. He was nursing a grievance in here for nearly a hundred years, but was still able to remember his mother tongue so well and spoke it very fluently.

The Chastity Testing Beast revealed a lot of what it endured during these hundred years. He was always afraid that he would forget he was once a human, so he kept talking to himself.

Once again, he couldn't refrain from asking Ning Xuemo who she was before she transmigrated. Ning Xuemo was unable to hide the truth and told him about her identity as a top secret service agent .

Immediately, the Chastity Testing Beast's eyes sparkled like stars in the sky. In his previous life, the thing that he admired the most was secret agent.

He saw many secret service agent's movies, like Agent 007, the Bourne series, Mission Impossible... He practically knew them by heart.

Ning Xuemo saw its eyes filled with small traces of admiration. She wasn't that kind and honest. In fact, in the past, she went to his country to steal classified informations. This child was idealizing the secret service a bit too much...

She swept a look at its majestic body and she sighed inwardly. *'Who would have thought that such a lofty, bold, powerful and ferocious beast has its mind possessed by a little boy.'*

Although he has transmigrated to this world for a very long time, his wisdom was still that of a child because of lack of interactions with the people in this world.

He was unlike her whose body was that of a young and cute girl, but, inside the body, dwelled the soul of an experienced secret service agent.

Ning Xuemo and the Chastity Testing Beast chatted excessively for at least an hour. The surroundings people were looking at them during all that time like mud and clay statues.

Everyone was drenched in sweat from being exposed to the great heat. However no one was willing to leave.

In the eyes of the boy who came with the Emperor, there was a look of disbelief.

A hundred years ago, that beast had suffered a serious illness and was hovering between life and death. Afterwards, its temperament underwent a great change. It started to ramble all kind of syllables and tried to communicate with people. Unfortunately, no one could understand anything.

However, unexpectedly, right before everyone's eyes, that good-for-nothing little girl used the same syllables as it and communicated with it. *'This little girl is not simple!'*

Chapter 15 – Swindling an adorable beast to bring back home

Chapter 15 – Swindling an adorable beast to bring back home

Note : The 50 kg of gold is now changes to 1 000 taels of gold. (1 tael = 50 grams) I'm going to use tael since this is the currency.

When Ning Xuemo unhurriedly came out from the iron cage, the crowd exploded in thunderous cheers.

On the Immortal Boy's always stiff face, there was a trace of a smile appearing on the corner of his mouth.

Ning Xuemo smiled happily and cupped her hands towards the boy. "Xuemo would like to request Immortal Child to uphold justice."

The boy slightly nodded and looked at Ji Yun Hao. "Sixth Prince, what do you say?"

Ji Yunhao's complexion was somewhat pale. He gazed at Ning Xuemo with an indistinct complicate look before he answered quite craftily, "It seems like Miss Ning has indeed suffered a grievance. I will pay Miss Ning the compensation. Furthermore, I will investigate thoroughly on the main culprit that wants to harm you in the dark!" He somewhat regretted getting rid of his engagement with her! If later he could take this little girl as a *cè fēi*, perhaps it might not be bad...

What kind of intelligent person was Ning Xuemo? Not to mention about the matter of the marriage, she had long seen through Ji Yunhao's heart. She bowed towards the boy. "Immortal Child certainly can carry out the Emperor's two words, *'Just and fair'*. You will definitively be able to make Sixth Prince fulfilled his promises."

The bet made earlier ended with Ning Xuemo's victory. Ji Yunhao needed to shout three times in front of the crowd 'Miss Xuemo refuses to marry me!' and paid her 1 000 taels of gold.

A 1 000 tael of gold, no problem! But shouting those kind of words, he would lose face and not just his face, but the face of everyone up to his grandmother! After that, how would he act in front of people? Ji Yunhao's complexion was practically green.

'Humph!' If that girl insisted that he fulfilled the bet, he would secretly put that girl to death to resolve the hatred in his heart even if he was to be curse by thousands of people afterwards.

Ning Xuemo knew that right now she didn't have any power nor influence. Without any real strength, for any matters that she handled, she needed to leave an escape route for her opponent. She couldn't force this prince too much as a cornered rat might bite.

She lightly exclaimed, "Sixth Prince's identity is honorable. I don't need Prince to shout those words. Let's compromise! If Prince fulfilled his promises to break of the marriage, give me 1 000 taels of gold and, in addition, since this Chastity Testing Beast and I appeared to be kindred spirits, I would like to bring it back to Marquis Jingyuan's mansion and rear it myself."

This proposal was indeed the best to Ji Yunhao, but as for the Chastity Testing Beast...

In the entire Chang Kong Country, there was only three of them. Their value could not be measured in gold.

One in the Imperial Palace, one in his mansion and the last one was in Supreme Court.

A sinister light flash through his eyes. Unexpectedly, he happily agreed, "Good! I promise you. That beast will still belong to me. You only have the privilege of rearing it. As for our engagement, you are still young right now. First, I'll keep the engagement for another two years. After two years, if you still don't wish for it, the engagement will automatically be void, alright?"

'This Prince is regretting and wants to use delaying tactics?!'

'Tch!' She definitively wouldn't let him have his way, she didn't want future troubles.

Ning Xuemo straightforwardly shook her head. "I like the matter to be clear-

cut. Prince, I presume you are also a straightforward person. It's better for this marriage to be quickly annulled!"

Ji Yunhao was speechless. "..."

In the end, he was unable to keep insisting on and had no other alternatives but to agree with the annulment of the marriage with the acknowledgement of the Immortal Boy.

.....

A door plaque faded in colour, a dilapidated door, a courtyard overflowing with weeds and an empty large hall...

This was the description of the current state of the mansion of Marquis Jingyuan.

As the wind passed through the hall and blew around, it caused a fog of dust to appear which made Ning Xuemo sneezed a dozen times as soon as she came in.

"Really poor! Truly in ruins!" Following after her, the Chastity Testing Beast came in and made some rude comments.

Of course, it still spoke in English.

The corner of Ning Xuemo's mouth rose.

Chapter 16 – Massive renovations at Marquis Jingyuan’s mansion (1)

Chapter 16 – Massive renovations at Marquis Jingyuan’s mansion (1)

Marquis Jingyuan’s lifetime was dedicated to serving the country. Along with the countless heroic contributions to the country, he was also an uncorrupted official. He genuinely had both sleeves flowing in the breeze[1] and just used his official’s salary to support his family.

Marquis Jingyuan’s mansion was originally destitute, but after the death of the General and his wife, the valuable objects inside the residence were fought over by each of their distant relatives until there were none left and what was left of the mansion was only an empty shell.

Yesterday, after the previous owner of the body met with misfortune, the only old servant in the house had been driven away by people and became a homeless man living on the streets.

When Ning Xuemo returned, she coincidentally ran into him and brought him back home.

Because of that farce, his leg was injured and was currently lame. His leg was resting on a stool, but he was still talking endlessly without stopping just like a gyroscope constantly in movement.

He kept expressing his gratitude to the Heaven, that “Heaven has eyes”, that the Miss’ grievance had been clear, *etc.*

Ning Xuemo knew that the former owner and this old servant were always relying upon one another for survival just like a father and her daughter. This old servant were also the only person treating the former owner well.

At present, as she heard him being long-winded, contrary to expectation, she didn’t get impatient. She let him talks as much as he pleases.

The result of her eloquence in speaking was that Ji Yunhao’s imperial

bodyguard pompously came to deliver 2000 taels of gold. When that chest opened, the dazzling and golden-bright glistening yellow of the numerous golden ingots neatly and tidily placed caused the old servant's pupils to constrict!

He had never seen so much gold in all his life!

The Imperial Bodyguard bowed to Ning Xuemo. "Miss Ning, this is my Prince's gift to you. The total is 2000 taels, could you check the amount and accept it?"

Ning Xuemo ordered the old servant to go make some tea and raised her head as she heard the Imperial Bodyguard's words. "Didn't we agree on a thousand taels?"

The Imperial Bodyguard proudly said, "My Prince took pity on Miss Ning's ruined house. He intentionally gives you the double amount." He glanced sideway to Ning Xuemo with the expression of someone giving a favor to a beggar.

The complexion on the old servant changed. A scholar preferred death to humiliation!

His Miss was the Marquis Jingyuan's mansion mistress. She was proud since birth and would rather die than receive food handed out in contempt!

He was about to open his mouth to scold and reproach the Imperial Bodyguard and let him take back the unnecessary 1000 taels.

However, he didn't expect that, after blowing on the tea suds, Ning Xuemo would laughed and said, "Then, Xuemo gives her many thanks to your Prince."

While saying so, she twirled a gold ingot in her hand and then estimate the weight of it in her palm. She threw it to the old servant. "Old Zhong, this is for you to buy some wine to drink."

The old servant caught and held the gold.

Her reaction caused the Imperial Bodyguard to blank. He felt like he was just punching on cotton and was rendered speechless. He was unable to say anything and could only leave with his tail between his legs.

Old Zhong gazed at Ning Xuemo's face with a somewhat complicated expression. "Miss..."

Ning Xuemo waved her hand. “Old Zhong, I know what you want to say. There’s no need to say anything. I have my own plans.”

She stood up and circled around that chest filled with gold. Her eyes were as bright as the moon. “This young lady was just short on money and seldom had a spendthrift and foolish person voluntarily gives me so much. I will happily receive it!”

She took two steps in the hall and once again said, “Old Zhong, your age is no longer small. There are some work you might not be able to do. You go and put a notice which says that Marquis Jingyuan’s mansion is hiring servants. Need to be quick-witted, those with loyalty preferred. The monthly wage is three taels of silver and only hiring the best candidate...”

Old Zhong jumped from fright. “Miss, this servant monthly wage is only one tael of silver. Isn’t that price too high?”

Ning Xuemo continued, “Spending that much money can attract highly talented people. Do it as I say. I want to hire two top chefs, four maids to serve me, four boy servants to sweep the courtyard, eight third rank psychokinesis guards. The chef’s monthly wage is five taels of silver. For the maids and servant boys, it will be three taels. The guards will be ten taels per month...”

The wages she spoke of, every single one were twice as much compared to the average salary outside and was exceptionally alluring.

[1] It’s a chinese idiom that means his hands are clean from dirty money or simply uncorrupted.

Chapter 17 – Massive renovations at Marquis Jingyuan's mansion (2)

Chapter 17 – Massive renovations at Marquis Jingyuan's mansion (2)

Her eyes were sparkling. She wanted to restore this mansion back to its full glory! She would make the people in the Capital not dare to look down on them once again!

Although her face was beaming from beginning to end, her body still possessed an elegant demeanor fitting of a leader. It caused people to not dare to contradict her. Instead, they were enchanted by her.

For the first time, Old Zhong saw the young lady with this kind of self-confidence. In response to her state of mind, he also felt his blood heating up and boiling in excitement, “Yes Miss! This old servant will go handle it right away!” He walked away with his back straight as a plank.

“Hey! What are you two talking about?” The Chastity Testing Beast was ignored up until now and was naturally in a bad mood.

Ning Xuemo walked to the iron cage and replied to it in English, “Nothing. Just giving him instructions for some minor matters. It is said that the eastern courtyard of my house is still in pretty good condition. You can live there.”

The Chastity Testing Beast rocked the iron cage with dissatisfaction, “That’s fine but you have to open this thing for me first. Stop locking up this young master again!”

Ning Xuemo shook her head. “There is a seal on this iron cage. I tried, but can’t open it. If only you can go through that small door.”

The Chastity Testing Beast rolled his eyes. “This hole is this small! How do you think I will be able to pass through it?!”

Ning Xuemo shrugged. “Then, I can’t do anything about it. Be a good child and wait patiently in this cage. If I find a way, then, I will release you.”

Right now, if she could pry open it, then this iron cage would be useless.

After all, it currently had the body of a beast, a beast with a bloodthirsty and brutal nature. If it wasn't the case, numerous young women wouldn't have lost their life under its claws.

It would be troublesome if she was to release it and it suddenly went berserk.

The Chastity Testing Beast was discontented, "Then, how are you going to bring me to the eastern courtyard?"

Ning Xuemo sized up its height and discussed with it, "How about you carry the iron cage yourself? You are so big and also a divine beast. You should have this much strength, right?"

Chastity Testing Beast, "..."[\[1\]](#)

One person and one beast were in the middle of a discussion when, suddenly, from the front yard, the faint sound of someone making a racket could be heard, followed by the sound of footsteps coming directly to the hall.

"Second Aunt Ning, you cannot forcibly charge in. Our Miss' health is no good. She cannot receive guests..." Old Zhong sounded like he was gasping for breath. It was quite normal since his leg was injured and he still had to chase after the other person.

"What do you mean?! I'm entering my niece's courtyard, so how can you call it 'forcibly charge in'? I can't even come to visit my niece?!" The words were skillfully spoken by a more than thirty years old woman that burst into the hall like a gust of wind.

"Xuemo, Aunt came to visit you." Two packets of pastries were dangling from her hand which were a small token of her goodwill, but her sharp eyes were greedily set on the opened chest filled with gold ingots.

She hastily walked towards the chest. "Oh? Eldest niece, where did all those gold come from? Do you think those are fake?" Her hand reached out to grab one of the gold.

Bang! Suddenly, the chest closed at lightning speed. The lid almost slammed on the woman's hand.

The woman lifted her head unwillingly and saw Ning Xuemo leisurely sitting on the chest lid. She looked at her niece with a smile that was not a smile. "Second Madam, are you here under the pretense of family relationship again?"

This Second Madam is the wife of her father's younger cousin. Marquis Jingyuan was born in poverty. His parents died early. He wandered the streets, homeless and penniless, but none of his poor relatives wanted to help him.

Later when he became famous and was conferred the position of supreme commander in chief, all of his barely related relatives came to his door to claim familial connection. In general, from time to time, they came to Marquis Jingyuan's mansion claiming to be relatives and, then, asked for favors under the pretense of family relationships.

Marquis Jingyuan didn't recall old grievances, considering that they have the same ancestors and he even helped them to the best of his ability.

However, never would he have expected that they were only faking their gratitudes and what they felt deep down in their bones was jealousy and envy.

Chapter 18 – Disciplining a loathsome relative

Chapter 18 – Disciplining a loathsome relative

After the death of Marquis Jingyuan and his wife, not only did their relatives not remember the general's benevolence, they even threw stones at someone who was already down. They found all kinds of reason to come to the mansion and took off with everything that was valuable until nothing was left.

The previous Ning Xuemo was only a little child. She was bullied by them and no one attempted to help her out of her predicament. Towards these people, she was always fearful and, at the same time, she hated them. Unfortunately, she had no method to protect herself from their evil conduct.

When it came to fighting over valuable things, among these relatives, the Second Madam was the most overbearing.

There was one time when Ning Xuemo was able to obstruct her a bit, she was then rewarded with several angry slaps that made her face swollen for a few days.

In less than a year, Marquis Jingyuan's house became extremely destitute, even the flowers in the garden were nearly all plucked by them. Since then, the Second Madam didn't come as often.

It has already been half a year since someone last visited and she didn't expect that this time the Second Madam would be the one coming.

When Ning Xuemo met with misfortune and was confined in the iron cage, not even one hair of these relatives could be seen. Each and every one of them hated that they were unable to go to the end of the world to hide.

They probably heard that, right now, she had obtained a 1000 taels of gold and, like flies that had smelled the fumes of dung, they arrogantly came flying at her.

It was clear they planned to get their hands on the gold.

Ning Xuemo flatly revealed her aim and made the Second Madam unable to

keep her face. Her face sank and she said, "Xuemo, tell me what happen to you yesterday? Aunt heard that you suffered a grievance. I hurriedly came to look for you. How can you considered my good intentions as ill-intent?"

Ning Xuemo sneered. "Second Madam, every time you visited me with 'good intentions', it's always for something. You are welcome to go. Last time, you even tried to carry away an armchair, even though your stature was so skinny, you still somehow managed to no get crushed under it..."

The Second Madam's slim face turned red from the sharp sarcasm in her voice and her eyebrows rose. "Girl, is this how you speak to your elder?! You are so undisciplined and out of control! As expected from someone whom parents died early, no education at all! This old lady is going to replace your parents and give you some discipline! I'll let you understand some propriety!" Her figure rapidly pounced at Ning Xuemo.

She possessed some skills and had reach level two of psychokinesis. With her strength, she could easily outmatch several ordinary strong men.

She also gave birth to a daughter who had an innate level three psychokinesis. Her daughter was able to enter the third biggest sect, Feng Yun Sect, as an outer sect disciple. She was therefore even more insufferably arrogant and her behavior was practically unrestrained in the family.

Of course, she used to bully Ning Xuemo too. She just beat Xuemo for every little things. She frequently beat Ning Xuemo until she was badly battered. What more no one took care of Xuemo afterwards.

Therefore, this time, Ning Xuemo refuted the Second Madam a bit and the Second Madam already revealed her inherent qualities as a shrew. Her arms made a circular motion as she sent her palms towards Ning Xuemo. She wanted to grab this smelly girl and beat her up and, then, snatched away the gold in the chest.

Two thousands taels of gold was less heavy than 100 kilograms. She could carry it!

She must quickly snatched the gold and left. Otherwise, if she waited too long, her other relatives would hear the news and come here running. She didn't want to share her earnings.

Because she was holding to those thoughts, the movements of her palms were particularly fierce as she applied almost all of her strength in the slap.

If Ning Xuemo was actually hit by her, it was very likely she would immediately be sent flying and, even if she didn't die on the spot, she would still be half-dead!

'This woman... In order to get the gold, she go as far as to use such heavy hand!'

The old servant, uncle Zhong, cried out in alarm. He wanted to go save his Miss, but his legs and feet weren't agile and, also, there wasn't enough time!

Pah! Pah! A crisp and resounding clapping sound was heard. A figure was directly sent flying and knocked heavily on the pillar beside them with a loud *Bang!* A loud scream of pain was heard as the body fell and hit the floor.

Old Zhong was scared witless from what he saw. He couldn't stop his eyes from widening.

Unexpectedly, the person who was send flying wasn't his Miss, but the Second Madam!

Chapter 19 – She was just itching to...!

Chapter 19 – She was itching to...

Her hair was in disarray, her forehead was bruised and her face sported two bright red handprints. The Second Madam stared in shock and disbelief, “You-You, what kind of sorcery is this?!”

Ning Xuemo slowly took out a handkerchief and wiped her hand. After she wiped her hand, she threw it at the other’s face , smiling happily while replying with one word, “Guess.”

Second Aunt was silent. Her face was inflamed and two of her teeth had been knocked out. Her mouth was full of bloody foam. Upon hearing Ning Xuemo’s words, her complexion turned livid as she hatefully glared at Ning Xuemo.

Ning Xuemo sat cross-legged on the gold ingot chest, crooking her finger, “Do you still want to teach me a lesson?”

Her hands really itched!

Although her small body was weak, her limbs were still considered flexible, that added to her excellent close combat skills, and what she excelled in was “borrowing strength to counter”. Not to mention this vulgar Second Aunt, even if a lion came over she could still send it flying!

Second Madam ate such a big loss that, naturally, she was unwilling to admit defeat. She felt that when she was sent flying previously was due to luck as she had felt something trip her up.

It must have been that she tripped herself. It couldn’t have been this damned girl who suppressed her.

She once again pounced over like an evil wolf.

After the time it took to brew a cup of tea, the Second Madam had experience all manner of falls and suffered countless bruises. Finally the flames of her anger had extinguish and she was now sprawled out on the ground, bursting into tears,

“Aiyo, you want to beat me to death! My own niece wants to beat her aunt to death!”

Her shrill voice sounded like the howling of a wolf, clearly portraying her shrewish character. That shrill voice echoed out of the hall.

This time Ning Xuemo had a real smile on her face.

This shrew made her think of that character created by the Chinese writer, Lu Xun^[1], a great beauty who could hide the moon and shame flowers, was acerbic and, if she couldn't have any small gains, she would look like she suffered losses^[2]. Although her Second Madam was thin as bamboo, she possessed a lung capacity and a high-pitched tone that would surprise people!

Ning Xuemo knew that this body's relatives were on their way to the Marquis' House, and would seek 'justice' for this Second Madam who was still howling. Then she would be able to cleanly end this! It would save her from future troubles.

So she merely sat on top of the chest filled with gold, gesturing at Old Zhong, “Tea.”

Second Madam thought that Ning Xuemo was finally afraid and raised her voice, howling even louder, “Even if you want to offer tea as an apology right now, I won't accept it! You commit such outrageous acts and now you're feeling guilty and want to write off what you did with a cup of tea?”

Ning Xuemo took the tea that Old Zhong passed to her, and while using the lid to push aside the froth on the surface, she gave her aunt a smile, “Who wants to give you tea? Are you worthy? You can howl louder, if your howl is good enough to make me happy, I will reward you.”

The Second Madam was so angry that she trembled and couldn't say a word. Howling now won't do, but not howling also won't do.

Thinking on it a bit, it was better to keep bawling!

She once again began bawling her eyes out.

Ning Xuemo simply act as if she was deaf and leisurely drank tea. Sometimes, she even asked, “Bawling for so long, aren't you thirsty? Do you want a cup of

tea?”

At first, Second Madam kept a strong front and refused to drink.

Afterwards she cried till her voice turned hoarse, when Ning Xuemo asked again, she subconsciously accepted it. Unexpectedly Ning Xuemo upended the hot cup of tea on her face.

The Second Madam was in a sorry state, the hot tea pouring on her face felt like scalding oil. She yelped while leaping up from the ground.

[1] Lu Xun or Lu Hsun is an important figure who contributed a lot to modern Chinese literature. He was someone who had lived and was marked by many events that had changed his country throughout the years, from the Xinhai Revolution which ended the Qing Dynasty and started the founding of the Republic of China, the Mao era, the Shanghai Massacre in 1927 to the many events contributing to tension between China and Japan, but he died the year before the full blown Second Sino-Japan War. Thus, his literature work was marked with satire and irony with characters that were extremely flawed, portraying the turmoils and changes of the society during that period of time. For more details on his biography, here are the [short version](#) and the [long version](#).

[2] The character Xuemo was mentioning is called Yang Ersao (杨二嫂) which could be loosely translated as Yang Family second older sister-in-law. That character appeared in the short story “Hometown” which was part of a book named “Call to Arms”. Yang Ersao was the embodiment of an extremely beautiful woman, but also a pitiful person who lived a harsh life in the Capital because she had to fend for herself alone which, in turn, caused her personality to be acerbic and was always greedily searching for small gains. It reminds me of Oscar Wilde’s book “[The picture of Dorian Gray](#)”; outside beautiful, inside shit.

Chapter 20 – Sorting people out altogether

Chapter 20 – Sorting everyone out!

“What’s going on? Why is there so much wailing and howling?” From outside the great hall, a majestic voice asked, followed by six people charging into the Mansion as if they own it.

Ning Xuemo’s long eyelashes fluttered.

‘Very good! Second Uncle, Eldest Uncle, Eldest Uncle’s wife, Fifth Big Cousin, Sixth Little Cousin, Eldest Cousin, they are all here.’

They’ve arrived in full force!

Second Aunt, with tea leaves still on her head, she threw herself at her man, “Husband! You have to get revenge for me! I am being bullied to death by this little bitch!”

That Second Uncle didn’t think that his wife would be put into such a miserable state, shocked he asked, “How... How did this happen?”

Second Aunt tearfully recounted what just happened while exaggerating things to make it worse.

Of course, she didn’t mention that she was coveting that chest of gold.

In the end, she dropped herself on the floor, screaming “*Aïe! Aïe! Ouch! Ouch!*” non-stopped. One moment she said her leg was broken, then the next moment, she said her arm was broken. Followed by, her waist had twist. . Finally, she acted as if she was so heavily injured she couldn’t get up.

Second Uncle’s face was overcast as if a storm was brewing, “Ning Xuemo, how can you be this sinister! Your Second Aunt was kind enough to visit you, but you were actually so cruel to her! What is your motive? If you do not give me an explanation, I absolutely won’t let this matter go!”

The rest of the people echoed his words, “Right, right! We are still your family. We are usually very considerate towards you, but you actually return kindness

with hatred. It really causes our hearts to hurt...”

“This issue definitely cannot be resolved so easily! You have injured your Second Aunt. It’s a crime to be violent towards an elder.. If you can’t give an explanation, we will send you to court and let you have a taste of the suffering of being in prison.”

Everyone was talking over each other, some trying to scare her while others were threatening her.

However, their eyes glanced from time to time on the chest which contained the gold, wishing that they could just snatch all the gold inside.

Ning Xuemo listened, but stayed silent. She waited for them to shut up. Once they did, she blinked her eyes, “Then, how do you want to resolve this?”

Her voice was very tender. Everyone thought that this child finally knew how to be afraid and continued to intimidate her a bit more.

That Second Uncle was even more proud and finally, like a lion opening his mouth, he spoke out his true motive, “You harmed your Second Aunt to this extent. It’s unforgivable! However, considering that you are still a child, we, as your elders, will not be too harsh. However, your Second Aunt’s injuries have to be properly treated. Right now, she can’t move by herself and need people to help her. We also need money for that... Just compensate your Second Aunt with a thousand taels of gold.”

Ning Xuemo still didn’t say anything and the other people were all resigned.

According to the rumours, Ning Xuemo only received a thousand taels of gold. If all of it was used as compensation to Second Aunt, then there would be nothing left over to ask for.

“Number two, this is not right. Her injuries are only superficial wounds Applying some ointments would do. Where’s the need for a thousand taels of gold? You’re really exaggerating!” Eldest Uncle’s Wife raised the issued about the money.

“That’s right! I have to say that at most she can be compensated with a hundred taels of gold. If we add the time for the convalescence I say Xuemo should compensate you with two hundred taels of gold.” Eldest Uncle

interjected.

“A man who is never content is like a snake trying to swallow an elephant. Second Uncle, you truly are like a lion who opened its mouth, your demand is very excessive.” Fifth Elder Cousin spoke with justice.

“.....”

Second Aunt anxiously explained as she patted her thigh, “Are you some kind of heroes of justice? You’re not the ones who are injured! Do you think I don’t know what you’re planning? You all want to get a share of that gold.”

“Niece Xuemo is still young. This gold is not safe in her hands. We have her best interests at heart. Furthermore, this easy money should be shared among relatives...”

Chapter 21 – Do you have any shame?

Chapter 21 – Do you have any shame?

Note : What's in the bracket is already in English in the raws.

“.....”

These people became extremely aggressive just for the sake of owning that chest of gold.

With indifference, Ning Xuemo looked at them fighting each other like dogs, a smile hanging on her face the entire time.

That group of people argued for half a day until their mouths were dried, but none of them was willing to give in. The more they argued, the more heated the arguments got, the louder the protests were.

“[Shut up!]” The Chastity Testing Beast that was watching from the start finally couldn't take it anymore and roared.

‘*Damn it!*’ All of them were shouting and screaming in Chinese and that girl didn't even translate what they were saying, so it couldn't understand what they were talking about. One thing for sure though, was that their quarrel made its head hurt.

Its roar was like a clap of thunder as if lightning had struck inside the hall. The shock made all of them, except for Xuemo, shivered and they couldn't help but shut their mouth.

The Chastity Testing Beast was a divine beast after all. Its imposing manner was absolutely astonishing when it gets angry.

It slammed its body into the cage, causing crashing sounds, as it kept roaring a few more times at those people. The roar they heard turned them stupid as it sounded sinister to them. They were completely frightened out of their wits by the beast's terrifying aura.

Ning Xuemo picked her ears as she walked until she was in front of the iron

cage. She patted its paw and comforted it in Chinese, “Are you saying that you hate noisy people the most? And you want to shred them to pieces for me?”

The Chastity Testing Beast didn’t understand what she was saying, but, since her tone was warm, it assumed she was comforting it. It proudly nodded its head.

This nod almost made some of them wet their pants and flinch.

Ning Xuemo sighed, “Then, do you want me to open this cage and let you play with them? It seems like I can remove the seal on top...” She pretended she was really going to remove the seal.

Her relatives panicked and tried to block her, “Niece Xuemo, this cage cannot be opened!”

“You can’t let it hurt people.”

“Right, right! We won’t make too much noise anymore. Come here, come here! Let’s nicely discuss on how to split the gold.” Eldest Uncle’s voice softened quite a bit as he said those words.

They huddled together and tried to discuss calmly with each other about the problem with the gold share until they all agreed on something. .

After a round of intense haggling over the amount, they finally reached a consensus. The gold would be divided into five shares and, since Second Aunt was injured, she would get an extra share while everyone else would get the same amount of gold.

By the time they finished debating over the amount of share for the gold, two hours had already passed.

During that time, Ning Xuemo had finished two pots of tea and three dishes of pastries. As she saw them rushing directly to the chest of gold, she slowly opened her mouth and spoke, “Everyone, are you done making noise? If you’re done, you can get lost now!”

Everyone was rendered speechless.

Eldest Uncle’s face sank, “Xuemo, what is the meaning of this? Everyone here is your elder...”

Ning Xuemo lightly swept her hair and sneered, “Elders? Do you deserve to be called elders? Not a single one of you remembered the Marquis’ kindness from when he was alive, instead you’re doing your utmost to not only bully his only young daughter but looting everything in the Marquis’ House. Tell me, is this the conduct of an elder? Don’t tarnish the title of ‘elder’!”

Those words made everyone’s faces turn red from embarrassment. Second Uncle righteously rebutted, “You’ve injured your Second Aunt and that’s a fact! You must pay compensation!”

Ning Xuemo smiled coldly, “This is the Marquis’ House! She came uninvited. Even though she is a commoner, she forcibly barged in, bullied the House’s young miss and attempted to steal the gold bestowed by the Sixth Prince. Tell me what crime is this?! She’s already lucky not to be beaten to death, but you’re still greedy enough to want compensation? Do you have any shame?!”

Her pretty face sank as killing intent was emanating from her body, changing the whole atmosphere.

That kind of power made everyone’s heart felt cold as they suffocated under that pressure. At the same time no one could say a word.

Chapter 22 – His Highness the Crown Prince (1)

Chapter 22 – His Highness the Crown Prince (1)

Eldest Uncle struggled to speak a few words, “Xuemo, you’re wrong. Even if you don’t compensate your Second Aunt, you still won’t be able to spend all the a thousand taels of gold by yourself. In that case, isn’t it better to use it to help your family? You should know that every family goes through problems. In our case, we’re really lacking funds.”

Ning Xuemo smiled. Her smile was full of irony. She opened the chest of gold, randomly picked up one golden ingot and weighed it in her hand, “You said you’re lacking money and I, a lone girl, have to give it to you without condition? What fallacious reasoning is this?! The gold ingots are mine, even if I don’t want them, I prefer to feed them to dogs and you have no right to interfere in this!”

With a toss of her hand, she threw the gold ingot and it landed into the Chastity Testing Beast’s cage.

The Chastity Testing Beast looked at the gold ingot by its feet. There was confusion in his big eyes.

It naturally knew what gold was, but it just didn’t know what Ning Xuemo’s intentions were.

Using its paws, it maneuvered the gold ingot such that it was holding it up with one paw.

Everyone was startled and shocked.

As if she was a fairy scattering flower petals, Ning Xuemo threw more gold ingots into the cage. By the time they reacted, half of the box of gold had already been emptied into the cage!

Those that knew martial arts all charged towards her, “Stop! Stop!”

“What are you doing?!”

Countless hands stretched forward, aiming to snatch the remaining gold ingots

inside the chest.

A cold light flashed in Ning Xuemo's eyes, she kicked the lid of the chest which closed on the outstretched fingers that had been greedily reaching towards the gold.

Amidst the miserable screams and shouts, Ning Xuemo's figure flashed past. She twisted and turned before managing to escape their encirclement. It was so fast that they almost couldn't see her move, and before they realised it, the box of gold had been taken away by her.

By the time they finally reacted, the whole chest was already inside the cage.

The cage was so big but by contrast the entrance was very small, allowing only one person to enter at a time. The chest of gold was placed right at the entrance, the gold inside gleaming brilliantly.

Ning Xuemo conversed with the Chastity Testing Beast in that strange language before turning around to face them, "If you really want to get the gold then go inside the cage to get it. Whatever you manage to take out will be yours."

When they saw the proud and fiendish looking Chastity Testing Beast inside the cage, who would dare to make a move?

However they just couldn't give up as the gold was right in front of them.. For a while, they stood there, looking distracted.

Ning Xuemo crossed her arms and said coldly, "I'll count to ten. If no one is willing to enter the cage after ten, then be good and get out from here! One!"

Her melodious voice started to countdown, clearly echoing through the hall.

Everyone was in a panic. Eldest Uncle was gloomy, but, as he glanced at Ning Xuemo, he was struck by inspiration.

If he forced this brat to go in and get the gold, wouldn't that be the best solution?

He remained calm and collected as he approached Ning Xuemo, but just when he was about to make his move...

Suddenly, from the outside, the sounds of orderly footsteps could be heard.

Soon after, through the dark entrance of the hall, eight valiant youths marched in, their footsteps light, their movements swift. Their martial arts skill was clearly not low and in the blink of an eye they were already in front of Ning Xuemo. Altogether they bowed, “Young Mistress!”

That vulgar Second Aunt was shocked. Right after they entered, Old Zhong entered and bowed to Ning Xuemo before reporting, “Young Mistress, these are the guards I’ve found. The weakest had a level 2 psychokinesis. They are true warrior and are completely willing to follow and to protect Young Mistress’.”

It turns out that while those people had been making a racket, Old Zhong had snuck off to hire people as per Ning Xuemo’s orders.

When a high reward is offered, brave fellows are bound to come forward. The starting salary offered by the Marquis House was so high that it wasn’t a surprise when the hiring notices attracted many capable talents.

Chapter 23 – His Highness the Crown Prince (2)

Chapter 23 – His Highness the Crown Prince (2)

Although Old Zhong had grown old, his ability to pick talents was extremely high. He carefully selected eight guards and had brought them back.

Those eight men were as vigorous as dragons and as fierce as tigers^[1] and gave off an imposing aura just by standing there.

They caused that Second Aunt's group to involuntarily shrink back.

When Ning Xuemo had counted to three, she let Old Zhong take over and went to lay down the rules to the eight guards.

She simply stated two points. The first was that they'd each get 10 taels of silver at the end of each month, if they did particularly well they would get a bonus.

The second point was their obligations. Henceforth, without her permission, they couldn't allow just anyone to enter the Marquis' Mansion. For every person who had trespassed, two taels of silver would be deducted from their salaries.

Her rewards and punishments were vocally accepted by the eight guards.

Eight voices, each trying to surpass the others, rang out loud and clear as it combined. their voices nearly shook the shingles off the roof and, once again, it caused Second Aunt and her group to shiver. Their gazes towards Ning Xuemo were now quite complicated.

They would have never thought that the once weak Ning Xuemo, who was often pushed around by them, underwent such a heaven-defying changes! It was as if she was a completely different person!

In the future if they want to come to the Marquis House and rely on their family relationship to obtain benefits, it's very likely that they wouldn't even be able to enter.

But to depart just like that with their tails between their legs... They weren't willing!

When Old Zhong had counted to six, Ning Xuemo smiled while she swept them with a look, “What’s wrong? No one dares to go get it? I’ve given you the opportunity, but you’re the ones who don’t want to seize it...”

As her melodious voice echoed throughout the great hall, those people held their breaths. The atmosphere was extremely tense.

However, nobody noticed, that on the rooftops, there was a black-clothed figure who was listening to their conversations. It was unknown how long he had been there.

The few roof tiles in front of him were faintly transparent which allowed him to see the situation inside the great hall from a bird view..

He was the Sixth Prince Ji Yunhao’s personal shadow guard and an expert in martial arts. He had been ordered to spy on Ning Xuemo by Ji Yunhao.

Ji Yunhao was greatly humiliated in public and his heart was really unwilling to accept it. Knowing that Ning Xuemo’s relatives weren’t easy to deal with, he purposely delivered gold with great fanfare. It was actually a plan to ‘borrow a knife to kill someone’^[2]. Therefore, the shadow guard was sent to observe the result.

At first the shadow guard had only been casually watching, but now, his attention was completely focused.

Every single action of that girl had exceeded his expectations, she not only knew how to speak the Beast’s language, she even knew a strange and never before seen martial arts and was extremely clever too. Additionally, the way she handled things was much better than some adults!

Who said she is trash, people must be blind!

If Sixth Prince offended her, it would be an unprecedented grievous mistake!

His eyes gleamed at Ning Xue Mo with unrestrained interest. He focused all his attention on her and was completely enthralled.. Suddenly someone tapped on his shoulder and a voice drawled out from behind him, “Did you have a good time watching?”

That shadow guard nearly jumped up in fright! He swiftly turned his head to

look.

Under the bright moonlight, the roof tiles seemed like they were covered in frost. Behind him, a young man in a moon-white robe was gracefully standing there.

His hair was black as ink and the hair on his temples were trimmed sharply. His eyes were clear as autumn waters and his lips were as pink as a peony. He was gracefully standing underneath the moonlight. An exquisite jade emitting a faint green light hung on his waist. On his thumb, he wore a big jade ring and, in his palm, he held a white jade flute. The width between his eyebrow highlighted his elegance and pose, like a gentle and refined scholar. He looked extremely noble and his demeanour suggested that he was someone of high status.

The shadow guard almost trembled in fear, “Your Highness, the crown prince!”
Ji Yunhuang, the crown prince of Chang Kong Country, was a legend.

There are two types of cultivation on the Tian Ci Continent.

The first type is the most common martial cultivation which is cultivated by people who possessed psychokinesis level 1 and 2.

[1] An idiom used to express someone who’s powerful

[2] Using someone else, usually a third party, to achieve one’s goals

Chapter 24 – The Crown Prince is the witness (1)

Chapter 24 – The Crown Prince is the Witness (1)

The first type of cultivation was the most common type of martial cultivation. It only needed people to have a level 1 or 2 psychokinesis. At most, the highest they can achieve through this cultivation type is becoming a martial arts expert. They could then work as a warrior, a bodyguard or a guard. On the Tian Ci Continent, they make up the vast majority of people.

There was still another type of cultivation method which required the cultivator to have a psychokinesis level 3 or above.

These cultivators have higher potential and have a more complex classification system.

They were classified into three types of realms : Heaven, Earth, and Mortal. Each realm was further split into ten levels. The majority of people who had learned a cultivation technique even if they put in great efforts into practicing, and forgo sleep and meals, at most would be able to reach level 10 of the Mortal realm and wouldn't be able to breakthrough any further.

Extremely few, were able to breakthrough from the Mortal realm and enter the Earth realm. Those who could were geniuses among geniuses. Their numbers were very small. Furthermore, every single one of them were all grandmasters. Every one of their actions would influence the prosperity of their sects.

As for the Heaven realm, it was legendary. Rumors said that the Emperor had already reached it.

However, currently, no living creatures be it human or animal on the Tian Ci Continent had ever seen the Emperor's level of cultivation.

Or perhaps, there once were people in the past who had seen his level of cultivation, but were no longer in this world or in the Tian Ci Continent.

Innate talent is divided into ten levels; the higher the level, the easier it is to

learn and cultivate higher cultivation techniques with half the effort.

On the Tian Ci Continent, the vast majority of people had an innate talent of around level 1 and 2. A small percentage had innate talent around level 3 and 4. And those who reached level 5 were all heavenly talents who would be fought fiercely for by numerous parties.

And this crown prince, Ji Yunhuang, his innate talent had reached level 6!

At a young age, he attained the third level of the Earth Realm and became the pride of Chang Kong Country!

Not long after the level of his innate was discovered, the old emperor declared to the whole world his status as the rightful crown prince. At a young age, he was the representative of the main disciples of the number one mysterious Moon and Sun Sect. He became the direct disciple of the Emperor and was carefully nurtured.

Though he was the crown prince, he was seldom in the palace. Instead, he spent most of his time cultivating in the Moon and Sun Sect. Though he strived for the heavens, nothing that happened in Chang Kong Country escaped his notice.

Clever, courageous, decisive, and diligent, he was perfect in all of these aspects. Although he had many brothers who were also talented and capable, none of them dared to covet his position of crown prince. His position was even more firm than that of cast-iron!

The shadow guard would never have thought that the legendary crown prince who was free from worldly dust^[1], would appear here of all places.

Without thinking, he wanted to pay his respect to this country's future monarch.

With a single move of raising his flute, Ji Yunhuang sent an invisible airflow to lift the shadow guard from his kneeling position.

"Since you've already given up, there's no need for you to linger here. Tell that Sixth Brother of mine, to stop tarnishing the reputation of the imperial family." Ji Yunhuang's words, though lightly stated, were unquestionable.

“Yes.” That shadow guard swiftly agreed. After he bowed, he quickly left.

Their conversation was through sound transmission so no one else would be able to hear it. Therefore, they didn’t alert the people in the great hall.

Once again, Ji Yunhuang resumed back to his observation on the roof tiles. He casually pointed to the roof tiles with his flute, and the tiles changed into something similar to a mirror in a flash. The situation inside the hall was reflected into his eyes without any details escaping him.

“Ah!” A horrifying miserable cry rang out, nearly breaking the roof’s tiles and piercing the skies.

Second Aunt’s blood was dripping on the floor, and she was convulsing like a fish out of water as the pain caused her to flop around.

It turns out that she had really been unwilling to leave empty-handed. Once she saw the chest of gold at the entrance of the cage, the dazzling golden color of the precious metal was tugging at her heart and soul. She took advantage of the Chastity Testing Beast turning away for a moment to dash to the chest and grab the gold at lightning speed!

She felt that her speed was fast enough. However, she would never have thought that the Chastity Testing Beast’s speed was even faster than hers! In front of her eyes, like flowers blooming, she saw her blood splurting as her perfectly fine arm was torn out by the Chastity Testing Beast!

[1] It means he doesn’t get involved with worldly matters.

Chapter 25 – The Crown Prince is the witness (2)

Chapter 25 – The Crown Prince is the Witness (2)

Because her husband saw the whole situation deteriorating, he rushed over, grabbed her and pulled her away as fast as he could which prevented her from being dragged into the cage, saving her life.

This scene was too cruel, causing those who witnessed it to be frightened. Even the eight recently hired guards were frightened to the point that their bodies were covered in cold sweat!

Since they had only been recently hired, they felt no loyalty toward Ning Xuemo yet. Inwardly, it was hard for them not to possess one or two thoughts about vying for the gold. However, upon witnessing this scene, their hearts shuddered and they dispelled any bad thoughts they might have had...

Ji Yunhuang's expression slightly changed. *'This little girl is quite the schemer; this move of killing the chicken to warn the monkeys^[1] was well-thought out!'*

He had only come here out of boredom to see what was going on out of curiosity, but unexpectedly, he encountered such an interesting situation. It turns out coming here was really worthwhile. This young lady had let him watch such a good show.

Even more so, he wouldn't have thought that there would be an even better show for him to watch soon.

Second Uncle was shaken up and wanted to curse at Ning Xuemo. Just when he was about to vent his anger at Ning Xuemo, she asked a simple question while she had her arms crossed, "Do you believe I can reattach her arm?"

Everyone was stunned, *'An arm that was chopped off can still be reattached? Is that a joke?! Even for the best doctor in this world, it was impossible to do so!'*

Second Uncle raged, "Ning Xuemo, even now, you want to make fun of us?! Who would have the ability to restore a lost arm?!"

Ning Xuemo's small hand pointed at herself before she bluntly said one word,

“Me!”

Everyone stared at her with surprise and doubt, as if what they were looking at was a little demoness and not a little girl.

Ning Xuemo gave a glance at the Second Aunt who was rolling in pain. With the corner of her mouth slightly rising, she said, “I can reattach her arm within two hours. Of course, if you choose not to believe me, just get her out of here. I want to avoid her dirtying the floor of my house.”

Second Aunt was in despair after losing her arm. However, upon hearing Ning Xue Mo’s words, even though she was somewhat doubtful, there was hope. Why would she be willing to let that opportunity go?

She repeatedly cried out, “I believe you! I believe you! Hurry up and fix my arm!”

Ning Xuemo replied, “It’s easy to save you, but you have to agree to a condition of mine.”

“What condition?”

“Return all the things you took from the Marquis House over the years! Not even one can be missing!” Ning Xuemo stated her condition.

Second Uncle was stunned, the total value of the objects taken from the Marquis House over the years amounted to two thousand taels of gold. Even killing him would be less painful than having to spit it all back out.

Second Uncle still wanted to discuss terms with her, but Ning Xuemo blocked him off. “I’m only giving you half the time to brew a cup of tea to consider. After that period has passed, even if you give me all your family’s possessions, it would be impossible for me to help her!”

Second Uncle and Second Aunt were both quite stingy. Anything that was even the slightest bit unfavorable to them would make them grieve in pain. Unexpectedly, Second Uncle decided not to go through with the treatment in the end. “In this world, how can an arm that has been cut off be reattached? It must be one of your tricks. I won’t believe you! Wife, let’s go...”

“If I fail to reattach her arm, not only will I not go after the things that you

previously took away, I will also give you these two thousand taels of gold for free!” Ning Xuemo spoke.

This condition was really tempting, but Second Uncle was still a bit skeptical. “Girl, are you trying to fool me again? What if you fail to reattach her arm but refuse to give the gold?”

“I can be the witness.” Suddenly, from the rooftop, came a clear and sonorous magnetic voice. Then, following the voice, a man floated down.

This person stood in the half-light of the hall as the candlelight lightly sketched out his tall and straight, dashing silhouette.. Everyone’s eyes lit up! It seemed like even the lights in the hall could not outshine his brilliance.

His powerful aura was rarely seen. It was light like the wind, but it still made people’s heart shiver and not dare to look at him directly.

[1] Making an example out of someone to discourage others

Chapter 26 – The Crown Prince is the witness (3)

Chapter 26 – The Crown Prince is the Witness (3)

The majority of the people in the great hall were commoners. When had they ever gotten a chance to see such a godly existence like the crown prince in person? For a while, they stood there in awe.

Old Zhong's face was full of surprise and disbelief. He hurriedly paid his respects, "This one welcomes Your Highness, the Crown Prince!"

It was as if they were struck with lightning! All of them were struck dumb. Even Ning Xuemo was shocked.

'The Crown Prince?!'

Plop! Plop! Everyone in the hall fearfully knelt. "We greet the Crown Prince!"

Ning Xuemo was silent.

Naturally she knew who the Crown Prince was. What she didn't know was why he ran to her house, stayed on her roof and listened in from a corner...

Come to think of it, how long had he been listening in?

Of course, she couldn't ask him. After all, he was an incredibly powerful figure. She couldn't go and provoke this big fish.

With the distinguished Crown Prince acting as the witness to this bet, how could her Second Uncle dare say otherwise later?

He had no other alternatives but to sign a contract with Ning Xuemo on the terms of the bet. When Second Uncle's people had come to take things away, though the way they picked things was rather random, nevertheless, Old Zhong had kept track of every single item they had taken. When converted to silver, it amounted to five thousand taels of silver.

In the presence of the Crown Prince, no one dared to play any tricks. Even if Second Uncle was planning to renege his debt previously, right now with the

Crown Prince here, he did not dare to entertain such thoughts...

In his heart, he selfishly hoped that Ning Xuemo would fail to heal his wife...

Ji Yunhuang's eyes that were as bright as the moon landed on Ning Xuemo, "Miss Xuemo, with me as the witness, you may begin."

This continent was chaotic, and only strength was respected. Every day there would be constant conflicts, and the number of injured people was too numerous to count. As a result, the status of a physician was very high.

Though the number of people studying to become physicians was not few, the number who actually managed to reach the standards of official physician was pitiful. They were extremely rare, but almost all had already been snatched away by those large powers and sects. Even in the Imperial Palace, they were scarce and were treated like teachers of the state..

Because of his identity, Ji Yunhuang knew many physicians, quite a few of which were masters of their field. However, even the most outstanding of physicians weren't able to restore any of the four limbs.

Therefore, when Ning Xuemo claimed that she could do what they couldn't, Ji Yunhuang was naturally startled. Because he was afraid that Second Uncle would not accept Ning Xuemo's condition out of his love for money, Ji Yunhuang had no other choice but to show himself.

With his highness the crown prince personally supervising, everything that Ning Xue Mo needed to reattach her aunt's arm was very quickly prepared.

A spotlessly clean room was prepared. Ji Yunhuang even cleaned it to Ning Xuemo's standards of a surgical room with his psychokinesis skills. Though it couldn't match the sterile operating rooms of the 21st century, it was still acceptable.

"Your Highness, please wait in the great hall." Ning Xuemo bowed to him before unceremoniously ushering him out.

Ji Yunhuang had originally wanted to directly observe her actions, but her following words dispelled his thoughts. "When I'm operating, I'll need to take off all of her clothes."

He immediately turned around and left. "I shall wait in the great hall.." He had no interests in seeing a middle-aged woman's body...

Second Aunt had already been knocked out by Ji Yunhuang's special technique. If the acupuncture point was sealed, she definitely would not wake up. Therefore, Ning Xuemo started the operation without worrying about being disrupted by Second Aunt jerking up from the pain.

A quarter of an hour passed. Half an hour passed. Then, an hour had passed...

The improvised operating room was extremely quiet for the people waiting outside. From time to time, they could hear the light metallic sound of a scissor or a knife.

Everyone was silently waiting in the great hall. Of course, with the Crown Prince here, they wouldn't dare do anything else.

Old Zhong gingerly offered up the tea in a new tea set, but the Crown Prince merely glanced at it before lightly saying, "Leave it."

Chapter 27 – The Crown Prince is the witness (4)

Chapter 26 – The Crown Prince is the Witness (3)

The majority of the people in the great hall were commoners. When had they ever gotten a chance to see such a godly existence like the crown prince in person? For a while, they stood there in awe.

Old Zhong's face was full of surprise and disbelief. He hurriedly paid his respects, "This one welcomes Your Highness, the Crown Prince!"

It was as if they were struck with lightning! All of them were struck dumb. Even Ning Xuemo was shocked.

'The Crown Prince?!'

Plop! Plop! Everyone in the hall fearfully knelt. "We greet the Crown Prince!"

Ning Xuemo was silent.

Naturally she knew who the Crown Prince was. What she didn't know was why he ran to her house, stayed on her roof and listened in from a corner...

Come to think of it, how long had he been listening in?

Of course, she couldn't ask him. After all, he was an incredibly powerful figure. She couldn't go and provoke this big fish.

With the distinguished Crown Prince acting as the witness to this bet, how could her Second Uncle dare say otherwise later?

He had no other alternatives but to sign a contract with Ning Xuemo on the terms of the bet. When Second Uncle's people had come to take things away, though the way they picked things was rather random, nevertheless, Old Zhong had kept track of every single item they had taken. When converted to silver, it amounted to five thousand taels of silver.

In the presence of the Crown Prince, no one dared to play any tricks. Even if Second Uncle was planning to renege his debt previously, right now with the

Crown Prince here, he did not dare to entertain such thoughts...

In his heart, he selfishly hoped that Ning Xuemo would fail to heal his wife...

Ji Yunhuang's eyes that were as bright as the moon landed on Ning Xuemo, "Miss Xuemo, with me as the witness, you may begin."

This continent was chaotic, and only strength was respected. Every day there would be constant conflicts, and the number of injured people was too numerous to count. As a result, the status of a physician was very high.

Though the number of people studying to become physicians was not few, the number who actually managed to reach the standards of official physician was pitiful. They were extremely rare, but almost all had already been snatched away by those large powers and sects. Even in the Imperial Palace, they were scarce and were treated like teachers of the state..

Because of his identity, Ji Yunhuang knew many physicians, quite a few of which were masters of their field. However, even the most outstanding of physicians weren't able to restore any of the four limbs.

Therefore, when Ning Xuemo claimed that she could do what they couldn't, Ji Yunhuang was naturally startled. Because he was afraid that Second Uncle would not accept Ning Xuemo's condition out of his love for money, Ji Yunhuang had no other choice but to show himself.

With his highness the crown prince personally supervising, everything that Ning Xue Mo needed to reattach her aunt's arm was very quickly prepared.

A spotlessly clean room was prepared. Ji Yunhuang even cleaned it to Ning Xuemo's standards of a surgical room with his psychokinesis skills. Though it couldn't match the sterile operating rooms of the 21st century, it was still acceptable.

"Your Highness, please wait in the great hall." Ning Xuemo bowed to him before unceremoniously ushering him out.

Ji Yunhuang had originally wanted to directly observe her actions, but her following words dispelled his thoughts. "When I'm operating, I'll need to take off all of her clothes."

He immediately turned around and left. "I shall wait in the great hall.." He had no interests in seeing a middle-aged woman's body...

Second Aunt had already been knocked out by Ji Yunhuang's special technique. If the acupuncture point was sealed, she definitely would not wake up. Therefore, Ning Xuemo started the operation without worrying about being disrupted by Second Aunt jerking up from the pain.

A quarter of an hour passed. Half an hour passed. Then, an hour had passed...

The improvised operating room was extremely quiet for the people waiting outside. From time to time, they could hear the light metallic sound of a scissor or a knife.

Everyone was silently waiting in the great hall. Of course, with the Crown Prince here, they wouldn't dare do anything else.

Old Zhong gingerly offered up the tea in a new tea set, but the Crown Prince merely glanced at it before lightly saying, "Leave it."

Chapter 28 – Affectionate

Chapter 28 – Affectionate

It wasn't just Second Uncle and his wife, even Ji Yunhuang couldn't believe it. Nonetheless, he still had his own ways. With a snap of his fingers, his imperial bodyguards appeared out of nowhere and knelt before him.

Ji Yunhuang lightly ordered, "Have this woman brought to the Supreme Court and look for a quiet room for her to be nursed back to health for one month. After one month, bring her to see me."

Second Aunt was terrified, her facial expression changing. Was the Supreme Court a place one could enter and leave as one pleased? After entering, even if she didn't die, she would at least lose a layer of skin! She loudly begged for mercy, pleading that going home to recuperate was perfectly fine.

Ji Yunhuang naturally wouldn't allow this. Whether that woman lived or died he didn't care; what he did care about was whether Ning Xuemo's medical skills were as good as she claimed. Hence, he simply waved his hand, and Second Aunt was taken away unwillingly.

The people at the Supreme Court were competent, being deft of mind and valiant. Even if she wanted to commit self-mutilation, she wouldn't have the chance to under their watch. Therefore, he could be at ease.

Since the Crown Prince had arranged things to be this way, everyone else definitely couldn't go against him. They could only leave dejectedly.

With the Crown Prince's guarantee, Ning Xuemo needn't worry about Second Uncle going back on his words and causing trouble. She stretched out a small hand and stifled a yawn. This day was truly taxing. The ups-and-downs of today's matters had tired out this body.

Her actions were obviously meant to dismiss people, but the Crown Prince simply pretended not to have seen them. He remained behind to probe Ning Xuemo about her medical techniques and where she learned them from.

Of course, Ning Xuemo wouldn't stupidly tell him she had transmigrated over; therefore, she could only reply mysteriously but in a manner that was difficult for the other party to ascertain the truth, "It's a gift from Heaven. I accidentally learned these medical practices from an immortal in my dreams..."

Ji Yunhuang was speechless.

Although he didn't show it, he definitely didn't believe the bullshit she spoke. After chatting a bit more with her, he was helpless against that girl who looked innocent and unaffected with her eyes as clear as crystal and her words watertight. No matter how he asked, he never managed to expose even a trace of a flaw in her words.

Seeing that it was late into the night, Ning Xuemo couldn't resist anymore and opened her mouth to send him off, "Your Highness Crown Prince, it's already very late. When are you planning on leaving for home?"

Ji Yunhuang unexpectedly lifted his hand to rub the top of her head. "Fine. I won't bother you. I'll head back now, but I'll come back to see you again in a few days." Saying so, he leisurely walked out.

Ning Xuemo sat down in the chair in shock for a while. To her surprise, she hadn't been able to avoid the Crown Prince's hand earlier!

His movements didn't look quick, but they were flawless and smooth like moving clouds and flowing water. When his hand almost reached her head, an inexplicable sense of pressure forced her to stay still for a brief moment. That instant stunned her, allowing him to rub his hand on the top of her head...

The Crown Prince was indeed worthy of being called the genius among geniuses. Her current skills were not fit to be spoken in the same breath with his. If he wanted to kill her, he could do so effortlessly!

It seems like she would have to go into closed door cultivation and first hone this small body until it becomes stronger, before she tried to regain her power from her previous life.

While she was sitting there and making plans, the Chastity Testing Beast finally couldn't stand it anymore and began ramming its body against the cage, making a racket. "Hey, woman! When are you going to feed me?! Didn't you promise me

earlier a table of fine dishes and a jar of good wine?! I'm starving. I want ten roast suckling pigs, five whole cooked lambs and seven servings of 50 kilograms of veal..."

In one breath, he ordered many of his favorite dishes from his previous world, not forgetting to add, "There's no need to give me cattle heads to eat, I've been eating it for more than a hundred years. If I have to eat any more, I'll vomit!"

Chapter 29 – He did not make a mistake

Chapter 29 – He didn't make a mistake

The food the Chastity Testing Beast usually ate was the head of a type of divine cow, and furthermore it was a freshly cut head. Perhaps to others of its kind it tasted delicious, but to this miserable Chastity Testing Beast, containing the soul of a human who had unwillingly transmigrated over, having to eat a raw cow's head was undoubtedly a form of self-torture...

Now that his situation was better, and he finally found someone who understood him and decided to provide for him, in the future, he wouldn't have to go through that torture ever again!

Ning Xuemo was very generous and instructed Old Zhong to prepare dinner. The newly hired chef eagerly showed off his skills and quickly cooked various delicious dishes that filled the table. Of course, many of the dishes that the Chastity Testing Beast had ordered were also present.

Ning Xuemo didn't think that the Chastity Testing Beast, whose body looked sturdy and fierce, would get drunk so easily. He had only finished half a jug of Green Bamboo Leaf and was already very tipsy. In his drunken stupor, he lamented and wailed an English song throughout the whole night, causing so much noise that he scared all of the people in the mansion, preventing them from going to sleep.

Ning Xuemo had people boil half a pot of hangover soup and coaxed him into drinking it, which then finally calmed him down. He lied on his stomach as he sobbed and muttered incoherently.

He lamented about having suffered injustice all those years, since he transmigrated into the body of a beast. He had thought he would be like those male protagonists in novels who transmigrated into the body of a young master, whose actions shook the very heavens, surrounded by countless beauties. However, he never thought he would end up with the cruel fate of being

imprisoned in an iron cage for a hundred years and eating a cow's head every day. Let alone beauties, he hadn't even seen half a shadow of a female beast...

As Ning Xuemo arrived here in her sleep, she had thought that her fate was cruel. But upon hearing the Chastity Testing Beast's laments, she considered herself lucky even if she had transmigrated here in her sleep.

His fate was more painful than hers!

The new servants of Marquis Jingyuan Mansion got to see a wonderful sight.

Their Young Mistress got a blanket and sat down in front of the iron cage. After chatting for half a day with the fierce Chastity Testing Beast using that weird beast language, she started to call him Tang Mu...

They were all bewildered.

Tang Mu? Could the Chastity Testing Beast be a female? This name was really weird!

In fact, the Chastity Testing Beast's name in English was Tom. After a hundred years, finally there was someone who called him by his birth name. He felt very touched, and his goodwill towards Ning Xuemo went up a level, increasing his loyalty.

He was a very trustworthy beast. Since he had promised Ning Xuemo to look after the gold, even if he was drunk he wouldn't be lax. Once he drank the hangover soup, he climbed on top of the chest of gold and fell asleep.

--

The mansion of the Sixth Prince

The moonlight was luminous; the flowers were very alluring.

Inside the octagonal interior of the flower garden, Ji Yunhao was sitting on the master's seat, at his side were three stunning beauties like peach trees in full bloom and willows turning green. These three beauties were his concubines and ranked under the secondary wife.

"My prince, congratulations withdrawing from that marriage. Ning Xuemo is not even as good as us. She does not deserve to be your secondary wife." The beauty wearing a pink gown said.

“Correct. Prince’s marriage annulment was a wise move. That trash doesn’t even qualify to be your maidservant, not to mention carrying others’ shoes.” A beauty who wore a willow green gown added.

“This one wants to propose a toast to the prince for finally getting rid of that trash.” The beauty wearing a light yellow gown raised her wine cup.

Ji Yunhao’s gloomy handsome face improved slightly. They were right. Trash was after all still trash. Just because she was outstanding once didn’t change the fact that she was still garbage. He was currently one of the most favored princes. His status would only keep rising. To be able to smoothly withdraw from this marriage was the best move. He was not wrong in his actions...

He downed the cup of wine before raising his head to look at the moon.

That trash must have been beaten badly by those hypocritical relatives of hers, right?

Chapter 30 – Exceeding expectations

Chapter 30 – Exceeding Expectations

Right now, it was unknown whether or not the two thousand taels of gold had already been snatched away. Furthermore, she might have been beaten up by her relatives in the process.

His eyes flashed as he imagined Ning Xuemo being beaten down pathetically, and his heart felt a bit better.

It was him who proposed annulling the engagement and dumped her. At that time, she could only recover her dignity because of a strong backer, but maybe she harboured a lot of regret in her heart at this moment...

He drank another cup of wine, not knowing that those thoughts and reality were drastically different.

“My prince!” The surroundings were dark, and the shadow guard he sent to observe Ning Xuemo soundlessly appeared before him, prostrating himself on the ground.

“How is it?” Ji Yunhao inquired. He felt that the shadow guard would bring him good news.

The shadow guard looked hesitantly at the three concubines.

“They are not outsiders, just speak.” Ji Yunhao planned to let his three concubines hear how wretched that damned girl’s situation was.

The prince’s word was his law; hence, the shadow guard merely paused before disclosing the events that occurred at the Marquis’s House. His memory was amazing and he recited what happened word for word, painting a vivid picture of the events that transpired.

The more Ji Yunhao heard, the blacker his face became. Not waiting for the shadow guard to finish, he slammed his palm down a few times. “You’re saying that she knows martial arts?! Those relatives of hers couldn’t rein her in?! But were instead taught a lesson by her?”

“Yes! Her movements were very weird but effective. This one has never seen those movements before...”

Ji Yunhao’s face sank as he thought back to the scene in the square when Ning Xuemo somehow avoided his move to seal her acupoints. Now, he wasn’t sure whether her movements had been made intentionally or unintentionally.

Could it be that her trash physique was all nonsense? Had she been hiding her true abilities all along? It shouldn’t be so, right? The psychokinesis-testing crystal ball had never been wrong before!

His heart was like a ball of fire. With a ‘pa!’ sound, his fingers crushed the wine cup.

That shadow guard hesitated, as if he had more to say.

Ji Yunhao impatiently asked, “What happened after that? Was there really no one who dared to snatch the gold?”

The shadow guard lowered his head. “What happened afterwards, this one does not know. His Highness the Crown Prince had discovered this one...”

Ji Yunhao’s body stiffened. This was really unexpected. “My Third Brother?! He-He was there? When did he arrive?”

The shadow guard was ashamed. “This one does not know when the Crown Prince arrived. Once this one discovered him, he had already gotten behind this one... The Crown Prince told this one to deliver a message to you...” He relayed what Ji Yunhuang had said completely.

Ji Yunhao was silent. His face, burning hot, looked as if he had suffered a slap.

The three concubines, who had only just been flattering him to the point of making his smelly feet seem fragrant, were silenced. The beauty wearing a pink gown was a little more brave than the others. Working up the courage, she spoke to him, “That brat’s relatives are trash too. It doesn’t mean that she really has some ability. Prince doesn’t need to take it seriously. She might have only accidentally managed to discipline her relatives... The Crown Prince might have just been passing by...”

“Get lost!” Ji Yunhao suddenly slammed his palm down a few times, crushing

the cups and bowls of the dishes on the table.

The beauties left with embarrassment.

Ji Yunhao was enraged.

Just passing by?! Just passing by your head! Would the Crown Prince be just passing by the roof of someone's house?

Who would have thought that the Crown Prince, who had always been in pursuit of greatness and whose eyes no one could enter, was actually interested in that woman?

He had thought that he had thrown away a piece of trash, but unexpectedly...

In the dark, he ground his teeth before slowly ordering, "There's something off about this woman. Send people to keep track of her. Report any movements to me immediately!"

—

Ning Xuemo's following days were rather relaxed and fulfilling.

Chapter 31 – She knows formations?

Chapter 31 – She Knows Formations?

There were many things to be done at Marquis Jingyuan's House. Luckily, right now Ning Xuemo had the money and the capable Old Zhong, who handled every small task on her behalf. The big matters, on the other hand, were to be reported to Ning Xuemo.

All the pavilions in the Marquis's House were repainted. Each one of the newly hired servants completed their duties under the leadership of Old Zhong; the result was organized chaos.

Old Zhong, originally dispirited and depressed, seemed to regain his youthful vigor. His waist and back became perfectly straight, and his steps were vigorous like he had wind under his feet. After misfortune had befallen his young miss, it seemed as if she had made a complete transformation! She finally had the demeanour of a general's daughter. In the future, their Marquis's Mansion would not be bullied by anyone ever again!

Even more importantly, the young miss had learned some form of medical practice, that could be called miraculous, from somewhere.

Old Zhong has had a hunchback for many years, but Ning Xuemo merely inserted a few needles into his back and unexpectedly managed to cure him! Old Zhong felt ten years younger. His voice also became more sonorous. He felt even more grateful towards his young miss! After sorting out various matters, the activity within the Marquis's Mansion in ten days of hard work had returned to the same level as at its peak.

During these few days, Ning Xuemo did not idle either. She concocted all kinds of medicines, bought an assortment of useful tools, and of course, refined a batch of poison...

Her body was weak, and her cultivation was shallow. Although on the surface everything might seem fine in the Marquis's Mansion, who knew how many

hidden dangers lurked in the shadows and how many people would love her to be dead and buried. Hence, she would have to prepare a few extra methods for protection. In the situation where she is weak, the poison will be indispensable and will play a vital role in protecting her...

Of course, in her spare time she trained her skills. Because the way she trained was unique, she did not want others to see her train. Fortunately, she prepared a specialised quiet room for her to practise in, and she did so for at least four hours every day.

Because the Marquis's Mansion became more populated, to be able to train in peace was even more complicated than before. Furthermore, there were people outside observing, waiting for a chance to snoop around. Therefore, to prevent people from trespassing into her practise room and medicine room, Ning Xuemo placed Zhuge Liang's Eight Trigrams formation^[1] outside those rooms...

This continent only focused on cultivation and most likely had neglected formations. Even when two armies fought, they would use the most basic and commonly seen formations, knowing almost nothing about the more profound ones.

Hence, even if it was that shadow guard who seemed to have many skills, he would not even be able to get within 16 meters of the two rooms...

As a result, the report that Ji Yunhao received went like this, "Today when Miss Ning woke up, she entered an octagonal pavilion and spent six hours there. Afterwards, she entered a small building surrounded by greenery and stayed there for six hours. Outside those rooms, some formations were set up. Every time this one attempts to enter, this one would experience hallucinations and would be unable to go in to have a look."

'Formations?!'

Ji Yunhao inhaled sharply, his eyebrows furrowing.

In this world, only those who reached the third level in the Earth realm of psychokinesis and cultivated as a conjurer could create a formation to trap people. In Chang Kong Country, those who could set up these kinds of formations were very scarce; there were only around three or four. One was His

Highness the Crown Prince, while the others were all employed by those large sects and would not easily leave their mountains.

That waste could set up formations?! This-This is too heaven-defying!

“You’re sure you didn’t see incorrectly? There really are formations?” He asked in a low voice.

“This...” The shadow guard searched his memory for a bit before saying honestly, “It’s similar to a formation but not quite. In legends, formations were powered by psychokinesis, using talismans as the medium. Apparently, those who have just entered the formation would be injured by the spell, while being unable to tell north from south. Miss Ning’s formation however, seems to draw its power from plants combined with the placement of the boulders. It makes it impossible to tell which way is the real one. This one thinks that if we could use psychokinesis to destroy all the plants, the formation will be destroyed. However, if that is done, it would surely alert the people in the Marquis’s Mansion, hence this one did not dare to be hasty...”

[1] [Zhuge Liang](#) is an important character who lived during the Three Kingdoms period and often depicted as a godly strategist in many Three Kingdoms’s fictions. The formation mentions here is a type of maze formation which Zhuge Liang set up based on the concept of the Eight Trigrams. More infos, [here](#), and a picture of what it might look like, [here](#).

Chapter 32 – The prince is absent-minded

Chapter 32 – The Prince is Absent-minded...

*Note : If you see * in the translations, it's already like that in the raws. We didn't censor it.*

Ji Yunhao's face sank before he continued questioning the shadow guard about what things the Marquis' Mansion had bought recently, as well as the movements of the other people within it...

This time the shadow guard answered very precisely, going over the list of things the Marquis' Mansion had bought, information he had secretly investigated.

Once Ji Yunhao finished looking over the inventory, his face almost turned green.

Buying tables and chairs he could understand, as these were needed to uphold the prestige and appearance of the Marquis' Mansion.

Unexpectedly, she also bought a countless number of knives, scissors, bags of embroidery needles, all kinds of threads, and a variety of bottles and jars...

Most importantly, that girl actually bought 5 kilograms of each kind of commonly and rarely seen medicinal herbs. Perhaps, she wanted to open a pharmacy?!

Ji Yunhao glanced at this densely packed list of things and felt his head spinning with confusion.

They could not see through what that brat was up to!

He had also heard about the matter of her attempting to reattach her Second Aunt's arm. He just did not know what the final outcome of it was.

After all, the Second Aunt was currently inside of the Supreme Court, being heavily watched.

Because it was on the Crown Prince's orders, even if it was Ji Yunhao's men, they would not be able to enter to investigate...

Is that girl's medical expertise so astonishing? Impossible!

Why had he not heard that she had this sort of skill before? Could it be that the Crown Prince had purposely ordered it to be kept under wraps?

Was that his diversion tactic to take that girl?

Ji Yunhao's thoughts were not something an ordinary person could understand. After dismissing the shadow guard, he sat in the chair and pondered for half the evening but in the end was still unable to make heads or tails of it.

"Prince must be in the mood to enjoy the scenery. At this hour you're still here to appreciate the moon." A tender and soft voice floated over, as a woman wearing a green gown turned the corner.

This woman had delicate facial features and a sweet, beautiful figure. When she walked, she was graceful, and she also had a natural sweet charm.

Stepping forward, she seemed to have tripped on something. With an 'Ah!', she staggered for a bit before landing in Ji Yunhao's arms.

A warm, soft, jade-like scent which made one feel contented wafted over. Ji Yunhao's features also warmed up considerably.

"Diechang, why are you here?"

"Prince hasn't come to visit Diechang in a few days, so Diechang could only come here to see you." Hu Diechang replied in an annoyed but lovable voice.

"These few days I have indeed been busy and have neglected you. Right now let me make up for it..." Ji Yunhao did not say anything further as he kissed her, his hands roaming wantonly on her body.

"Ah... You're so naughty... Bullying me again..." Hu Diechang's pretty faced turned red as she giggled leaning on his chest, but her body welcomed him to do as he pleased...

Ji Yunhao also got into the mood, his actions getting more bold. The more he took advantage of her, the more passionate he got...

Seeing that he was about to do something impulsive, Hu Diechang suddenly grasped his roaming hand, not allowing him to continue. “My prince, we can’t do this kind of thing. After all, we are not married yet...”

Having been interrupted, Ji Yunhao’s tone was not very good. “Diechang, I will definitely marry you. After a few ****, I will get my Imperial Father to marry us. I definitely won’t betray you. Look, for you, I have even given up the idea of marrying a secondary wife...”

“Prince, Diechang is only looking out for you. If that trash was to become Sixth Prince’s secondary wife, the ones who would lose face would be the people of Sixth Prince’s Mansion. This one is unwilling to become sisters with a waste...” Hu Diechang curled her lips, her tone full of disdain towards Ning Xuemo.

‘Trash? Is that girl really trash?’

Ji Yunhao’s eyes flashed, as he thought of the smiling yet not smiling expression in Ning Xuemo’s eyes, as well as the news he had received these past few days...

He suddenly felt rather fretful and became lost in thought.

“Prince? Prince?” Hu Diechang waved her small hand before his eyes, finally managing to get his attention back on her.

Chapter 33 – The couple again...

Chapter 33 – That Couple Again

In his embrace sat a young woman, whose disheveled clothes made the snowy white skin of her mountain peaks faintly discernible. But, he suddenly lost interest and gently pushed her aside. “Alright, Diechang. It’s already late at night, you’d best go back. Else if you’re caught, it won’t be good.”

He had actually been lost in his thoughts while holding her. This situation had never happened before!

Suddenly, a bit of uncertainty appeared in Hu Diechang’s heart. Her teary eyes turned to him as she hugged one of his arms. She said, “Prince, recently I’ve learned a new method of preparing tea and was hoping you would try some out...”

Ji Yunhao nodded his head, readily agreeing, “Fine, tomorrow I’ll go to the Wishing Crane House with you. I wish to try the tea you prepare and see if it’s better than before.”

Hu Diechang smiled sweetly before finally leaving satisfied.

Her martial arts were not bad. Her figure flashed a few times in the flower garden before no trace of her shadow could be seen.

Ji Yunhao faced her back and slightly sighed.

He could not have picked incorrectly; this woman should be his main wife.

Hu Diechang was the current Grand Marshal’s, Hu Qinghua’s, most favored daughter.

Hu Qinghua used to serve under Ning Xuemo’s father, Marquis Jingyuan, who was brave, fierce, the most resourceful among his peers, and was good at official business. Once Marquis Jingyuan died, Hu Qinghua succeeded his position and became the new Grand Marshal.

Having both military and civil authority, he was the real decision-maker in deploying troops in the Imperial Court. He was also someone who all the princes

tried to curry favor with.

It was due to luck that Ji Yunhao captured the heart of Qinghua's daughter, Hu Diechang.

Hu Diechang had originally admired his Third Brother, the Crown Prince.

However, feelings could not be forced or controlled. The crown prince had never put her in his eyes and had caused her to be embarrassed a few times, leading her to lose hope and give up.

Ji Yunhao then swooped in and captured her heart.

Hu Diechang had the family background, appearances, capability, and was sweet and pleasant. She was truly a good match for him. Therefore, he pampered her and was loving towards her, even risking receiving his Imperial Father's wrath to annul his engagement with Ning Xuemo...

This girl was the one he wanted. That Ning Xuemo was not even fit to carry her shoes! Him withdrawing from that marriage was not a mistake...

.....

Wishing Crane House was the largest teahouse in Chang Kong Country's capital and offered the greatest variety and quantity of delicacies.

The amenities and services here were top-notch, of course, so was the price.

Even to drink the most ordinary tea here would cost ten taels of silver, which was equivalent to the monthly salary of an advanced martial artist. Hence, those who came here to drink tea were all distinguished guests from wealthy and affluent families, able to randomly toss out a thousand gold.

Ning Xuemo sat in the second floor of the teahouse. She stared at the red clay teapot with heartache in her eyes, sniffing the tea fragrance before lightly letting out a sigh.

The tea here was not like the tea of the 21st century: people in the 21st century cared more about tea variety, but here, the variety of the pots mattered instead. She had pointed to the red clay pot without much thought before heading upstairs.

Only when the server carried the tea set on a pearl-encrusted golden plate like

it was the world's most precious treasure while following her up, did she finally understand why the other customers had peculiar looks on their faces when she casually pointed at that pot of tea .

'Fuck, unexpectedly it is the most expensive tea!'

In this place, fired red clay tea sets were more expensive to make than other tea sets. Just one pot of tea in this tea set would unexpectedly cost a thousand taels of silver!

Although Ning Xuemo had made a fortune recently, the expenses had not been small either. In this short time of half a month, three quarters of it had already been spent, with only five hundred taels left!

Five hundred taels of gold was equivalent to two thousand five hundred taels of silver. She deeply felt that she should not rest on her laurels anymore, hence she came out today hoping to find lucrative business opportunities.

Chapter 34 – Money is nothing, if spent, just earn more

Chapter 34 – Money is Nothing, if Spent, Just Earn More

Walking on the streets had tired her out, so she thought about coming inside and drinking a bit of tea to wet her throat.

Who would have thought that the pot of tea she had chosen at random would cost her a thousand taels of silver?!

The heartache was killing her!

No wonder after she pointed at that pot of tea, the staff reverently and respectfully welcomed her upstairs. They were treating her like a fat sheep waiting to be slaughtered!

Luckily, the fine dishes came complimentary with the tea, or else she would be experiencing even more heartache.

It did not come as a surprise then, that the patrons on the second floor were comprised of rich individuals. All kinds of people were there. On the four bamboo walls hung famous pieces of calligraphy and paintings.

This world's calligraphy and paintings were similar to those of Ancient China's. The paintings were meticulously done using freehand, while the calligraphy had bold cursive strokes.

Furthermore, they were all works from famous masters of art. Ning Xuemo overheard that every painting and calligraphy piece had an extremely high value.

Every single one of them was worth at least a few thousand taels of silver...

In particular, amongst all of these works, there was a landscape painting that stood in the centre, being both the biggest and the most conspicuous of them all.

The landscape was drawn with ink, containing a mountain range with layers of cliffs where clouds and mist rose above the sky, shrouding odd trees and strange

rocks, and illustrating streams snaking down the mountain. The painting exudes a magnificent and imposing aura, making people feel as if they were really there. There was a row of words written in the corner of the painting; it was the title. The written words were vigorous and elegant like dancing dragons and flying phoenixes. The elegance in the words also had a touch of an unyielding and lofty character, like a plum blossom blooming in winter. The title contained the time the painting's landscape was drawn as well as the creator's name.

"Han Shanyue^[1]..." Ning Xuemo read out the name of the painting's creator.

She knew that he must be the leader of the literature and art world, similar to those great artists of her era, such as Xu Beihong^[2] and Qi Baishi^[3]. Any one of their random works could buy several mansions and were extremely difficult to find...

It seems like this teahouse had spent quite an amount of money to enhance the atmosphere of this floor.

Ning Xuemo drank a sip of tea, and a refreshing feeling spread throughout her body. Suddenly, she didn't feel quite as much heartache at having spent a thousand taels of silver on this tea.

Money was nothing. If she spent it, she could easily earn it back. With her ability, why would she need to worry about earning money?

Moreover, she had just inquired about a way to make money, and she heard that the Tianshu Mountain, 50 kilometers away from the city, contained numerous medicinal herbs, many of which were valuable. It should take her several days to get there, and with a little luck, she might be able to find a few rare herbs while wandering around the area. In which case, she would have earned a large profit.

However, she heard that there were many magical beasts on the mountain. Many who went to pick herbs there never returned. This caused the herbs produced on that mountain to be scarce in the market. If she wanted to go, she would have to prepare well. She must not blindly rush over.

She had transmigrated over to this world, and wanted to proudly face and laugh at it, not to become food for the magical beasts.

While she was pondering on how to make money, the light coming through the door was blocked for a moment, as two people entered the teahouse.

The two who entered wore splendid outfits. The male had an upright posture, handsome features, and falcon-like eyes that revealed the majestic bearing of someone in a high position, making the light in the room seem dull in comparison.

The girl seemed to have a slight magnetism about her and was beautiful. Her gestures showed off the demeanour of a noble miss.

The interior of the tearoom was chic, similar to the music cafes of the 21st century. In the teahouse and between the individual rooms, there were translucent screens as well as potted plants placed on blocks.

Ning Xuemo was sitting in a more quiet corner next to the window, hence those two people did not notice her when they entered.

Ning Xuemo also merely swept a glance over those two before retracting it.

Ji Yunhao, the Sixth Prince, was this body's former fiancé, but now she had nothing to do with him.

Her energy was limited; therefore, she would not waste her attention on people who had nothing to do with her.

As for the woman by his side...

The corner of Ning Xuemo's lips curled upwards, as she reached for the cup of tea and gently sipped it.

[1] 寒山月(Han, Shan, Yue) can be literally translated as "Cold Mountain Month". I guess he drew it during the month where the mountain is the coldest.

[2] Xu Beihong is a Chinese painter that specialized in ink paintings of horses and birds. More infos [here](#).

[3] Qi Baishi is an influential Chinese painter who learned painting by himself. For more infos [here](#).

Chapter 35 – Disputing, disputing

Chapter 35 – Disputing, disputing...

The corner of Ning Xuemo's lips curled upwards as she reached for the cup of tea and gently sipped. Her eyes softly closed as she listened to the zither master playing from behind a curtain of pearls.

The skill of the zither master who could play music here would naturally be at the pinnacle. The notes were like flowing water, curling and intertwining with the aroma of tea in the air, letting people's hearts experience a rare peacefulness.

Ning Xuemo could appreciate music; after all, in her spare time she liked listening to those ancient songs. Whether it was the guqin, pipa, erhu, or the piano, she liked listening to all of them. She even learned how to play a few pieces, eventually making music one of her hobbies.

Even though she had never heard this song before, she could tell that though soft, it was capable of cleansing the soul. She felt that drinking tea while listening to this music would allow her to contemplate and focus on her own matters.

The rest of the patrons of the teahouse were also serenely enjoying the music, with the occasional soft sound of people chatting in the background.

'Pa!' A crisp sound ruined the naturally peaceful atmosphere.

The noise startled everyone, causing all of them to turn and stare at the source.

"That tea set has been taken by someone else?! Didn't I already tell you to set aside that red clay tea set?!" Hu Diechang, this big miss, was enraged.

The waiter who had brought them tea looked at the broken tea cup with a pained heart, refuting in a small voice, "Miss Hu, you have always used this tea set. You have never used the bamboo red clay tea set before, hence this one let another customer use it..."

"Just because I always use this tea set doesn't mean I won't use another tea

set today! If I tell you to reserve it, then you should reserve it no matter what! Hurry up and take that tea set, and wash it well before giving it to me. Any more nonsense and I'll break your dog leg!" Hu Diechang wanted to show Ji Yunhao her prestige as a general's daughter, hence she was rather aggressive.

General Hu was very influential, and the Sixth Prince was of noble lineage. These two individuals were not people a tiny waiter could afford to provoke, so he could only rush downstairs to report to his superior.

After a quick moment, a middle aged scholar who had a refined look and wearing even more refined clothing came up the stairs, first going to the Sixth Prince and Miss Hu to speak a few words before heading for Ning Xuemo's area, quietly sizing her up.

Ning Xuemo wore a pink muslin today, her small face pink and tender, looking very much like a pure and innocent child. He did not really take her seriously as he spoke while cupping his fists, "Young customer I am really sorry, but the tea set you are currently using has already been reserved by another patron. The waiter downstairs forgot and gave you the tea set, but now the original owner is looking for it. Therefore, can you please return the tea set? This one will bring another excellent tea set to you to use."

Ning Xuemo raised her head; her large eyes flashed, and her small lips pursed. "Shopkeeper, you're wrong. I clearly heard just now that the customer had reserved another tea set, how did it turn out that she ordered this tea set? Originally, I didn't really care much for this tea set. If you had told the truth, I might have readily given in. However, you blatantly lied to me. You obviously thought that since I'm young I can be easily bullied. Now, I don't feel like returning this tea set."

Ning Xuemo's words stupefied the shopkeeper. Originally, he observed that she was young with a kind and lovable face, and so thought that she would be easy to deceive, but who would have known that her words would be so sharp?

Right now, a trace of embarrassment appeared on his face. "This..."

He had not managed to say anything yet when Hu Diechang, who had overheard Ning Xuemo's voice, came over.

Chapter 36 – Response to provocation

Chapter 36 – Responding to Provocation

Hu Diechang, overhearing Ning Xuemo's words, stalked over and looked condescendingly at Ning Xuemo. "Oh, I had wondered who wanted to snatch my tea set, so it is this trash! Shopkeeper, you made a mistake. This floor is for important nobles, why did you even let this rubbish in?"

Her tone possessed thick disdain comparable to aged vinegar, as her voice managed to reach every corner of the teahouse. Countless gazes landed on Ning Xuemo.

They looked at her with suspicion and puzzlement about the chaotic situation.

Ning Xuemo had recently made a name for herself after safely exiting the cage of the Chastity Testing Beast, and many people had personally seen her.

However, the Ning Xuemo at that time was very dishevelled, and her whole face had been swollen far from resembling a human being.

How could her appearance at that time be similar to her current spirited self?

It was not surprising why the majority of people did not recognise her.

Hu Diechang noticed that everyone had casted their gazes over and got increasingly cocky. "Everyone, this is the criminal that was arrested from Marquis Ning Jingyuan's Mansion, Ning Xuemo. This kind of **** trash is unexpectedly drinking tea in the same place as us. You tell me, shouldn't the shopkeeper chase her out?!"

Everyone looked at one another. Ning Xuemo's matter a few days ago was well-known so they naturally knew of it. But was it not proven that Ning Xuemo had suffered an injustice?

Although no one thought highly of trashplaced trash in their eyes, Hu Diechang's action of arrogantly bullying a young lady also caused them to secretly despise her.

The majority of people kept silent, only those few who wanted to kiss ass to the Sixth Prince and Hu Diechang spoke up, “Right, right, chase her out! Chase her out!”

“Those kinds of people aren’t worthy to be on this floor...”

“Get lost. Hurry up and get lost!”

Receiving a few people’s support, Hu Diechang became smug. Her gaze landed on Ning Xuemo, wanting to see her trembling in rage or sporting a scared stupid appearance.

However, she would not have thought that Ning Xuemo would still just sit there unperturbed with her hand playing, rather swirling the cup of tea and looking at Hu Diechang as if she was watching a monkey performing tricks.

This kind of gaze caused her skin to prickle, and she angrily said, “Why are you looking at me like that, bitch?! Do you have a guilty conscience, huh?”

Ning Xuemo smiled shallowly and spoke, “Who’s the bitch that cursed?”

“I cursed you!” Hu Diechang replied almost unthinkingly.

“Ah! So, the bitch cursed me.” Ning Xuemo’s clear voice was similar to the ringing of silver bells, “Since you’ve already admitted to it, I won’t say anything any more. You better prepare yourself to take back those words from earlier.”

“Pfft!”

“Hahaha!” In the teahouse some people could not help themselves and started laughing.

This young miss was really ruthless with her comebacks!

Hu Diechang only just reacted. With a blush creeping up her pretty face, she could not resist raising her hand to hit Ning Xuemo. “You slut...”

Her movement was quick like the wind. She had used psychokinesis and was planning on knocking out the teeth in Ning Xuemo’s mouth.

However, Ning Xuemo merely raised her hand slightly, causing Hu Diechang’s palm to barely miss her. A sharp cry full of unbearable pain rang out, and Hu Diechang hurriedly withdrew her hand.

‘Painful! Very painful!’

Her palm looked as if it had been stung by a hornet and was so painful that she wanted to hop. “Slut, you dare plot against me?!”

Ning Xuemo raised her brow. “Hu Diechang, what are you screaming so loudly for? It was clearly you who wanted to hit me, okay?”

“You’re dead! Slut, you went as far as to use needles to prick this miss!”

Chapter 37 – Losing virginity before marriage?!

Chapter 37 – Losing her virginity before marriage?!

“Where did I prick you with a needle? Come show everyone.”

Hu Diechang lifted the hand that got pricked, much like raising a flag pole. “Slut, don’t even think about denying it. You pricked my palm!” However, when she opened her fist she discovered that her palm appeared healthy with a rosy pink hue. Not even a red spot could be seen, much less a prick wound.

Everyone had sharp eyes. They looked at her palm then they stared back at her through eyes filled with suspicion.

Hu Diechang also discovered this anomaly. She retracted her hand to inspect it, and it was really fine!

Ning Xuemo lightly let out a sigh, suddenly glancing at the seat not far away. “Sixth Prince, your future wife says she got pricked, but why aren’t you out here to take a look? Don’t you want to express your concern for a bit?”

‘Sixth Prince’s future wife?!’

Everyone’s eyes widened, and they followed Ning Xuemo’s gaze.

The Sixth Prince, Ji Yunhao, felt like choking Hu Diechang to death. He was not formally engaged with her yet, but now their relationship became known before the official announcement. This was detrimental to his reputation. After all, he had still been engaged to Ning Xuemo not long ago.

Nonetheless, since Ning Xuemo had called him out, he had no choice but to brace himself and come out. His gaze burned with resentment when it landed on Ning Xuemo.

‘Not even ten days had passed and this girl unexpectedly looks a lot livelier than before.’

The once emaciated small face was now much more supple. The once thin and pointed chin now had a perfect angle. Perhaps it was because of the sunny

weather these past few days that her once pale cheeks were now rosier. Those pair of large eyes, like crescents, were as black as ink yet as clear as water. When she looked at someone, her eyes resembled a calm lake which let people feel an indescribable sense of peacefulness.

A gentle breeze blew in from outside the window, causing her pink clothes to billow in the wind. It made her look like a lovable and harmless girl.

The change in her appearance was still somewhat acceptable, but her temperament was completely different. Having such a young age yet possessing such power to captivate people's souls, it was difficult for people to look away from her.

Ji Yunhao was certain there was something wrong. His facial expression sinking, he opened his mouth and lashed out, "Ning Xuemo, what nonsense are you speaking?"

Ning Xuemo blinked her eyes and innocently asked, "How is it nonsense? Sixth Prince, this Hu Diechang and you have a child together. Don't tell me you don't plan to marry her? Didn't you want to annul our engagement with every possible means because of her?"

It was as if lightning had struck!

They have a child already?! So it was not that this Sixth Prince and Hu Diechang had just gotten together. But they actually had a relationship since long ago?

Everyone's gazes became more probing yet subtle.

Hu Diechang's pretty face flushed red. Right now it was true that she is indeed pregnant, but it had only been slightly more than a month, and she thought no one would be able to tell. However, she did not think that Ning Xuemo would spill the beans, causing her to feel shame and anger. "Ning Xuemo, you have guts! You actually dared to speak lies!"

Ji Yunhao also blanked out as his handsome face turned dark.

In Chang Kong Country, regardless of whether both parties were engaged, losing one's virginity before marriage was considered an action worthy of criticism. They would be reviled by the masses. Even if the man was entitled to

have many wives and concubines, if he was intimate with the other party before marriage, the public would despise him...

“Ning Xuemo, do you know what the punishment for falsities is?!” Ji Yunhao’s voice seemed to contain ice as he spoke.

Ning Xuemo’s facial expression became more innocent. “I know, but I didn’t speak any falsities. I declared the truth. Miss Hu is already 45 days pregnant...” She tilted her head slightly, her two hair buns faintly swaying. She suddenly blinked before she pretended to have an epiphany. “Or could it be that the child in her belly isn’t yours?!”

Chapter 38 – We are going to lose our child...

Chapter 38 – We Are Going to Lose Our Child...

Hu Diechang was speechless.

Ji Yunhao was also speechless.

And everyone else was dumbstruck.

Hu Diechang felt angry and surprised; the length of her pregnancy actually was not the slightest bit off from what Ning Xuemo stated! *'How did she know?!'* The physician who took her pulse had already been silenced!

"Ning Xuemo, you actually dare to slander my name. I'll kill you!" Hu Diechang's palm coldly glinted as a sword appeared, before she swung it at Ning Xuemo.

Ji Yunhao raised his hand planning to stop her, but suddenly his eyes flashed as a thought flickered in his mind. In the end, he did not act.

Ning Xuemo was already prepared. Before the sword managed to touch her neck, her figure suddenly dodged, causing Hu Diechang to strike empty air.

Hu Diechang could not pull herself back in time and slashed at the bamboo red clay tea set on the table...

'Crash!' A clear breaking sound could be heard as the red clay tea set shattered into pieces. Even the two tea cups that came with it were broken.

After Ning Xuemo spun and dodged Hu Diechang's attack, she spoke using a serious tone while sitting on another chair, "Aiyo, Miss Hu are you shamed into anger? Getting enraged and breaking this shop's most precious tea set is still fine, but you should refrain from being furious or else you will harm your body. What if it affects the fetus..."

Hu Diechang was dumbfounded, and felt like she was going to go insane! She was so infuriated that her lips trembled. "...You're still speaking nonsense... Tramp, if I don't kill you today I swear I'm not a person!" She flipped her wrist,

and the double-edged blade, about 35 centimeters long, slashed at Ning Xuemo like a raging tempest.

Ning Xuemo's body, like a willow during a storm, swayed and avoided the sharp edge of the blade. Quite a few times, the blade almost grazed or slashed her, but she always managed to dodge by a hairsbreadth.

Seeing that Hu Diechang was about to launch another barrage of slashes, Ning Xuemo suddenly tossed a chair over while letting out a soft 'ah' before her figure slid away, as slippery as a fish, and managing to dodge just in time as the area she stood in earlier became enveloped by the blinding light produced by the blade's slashing movements. Subsequently, like the wind, Ning Xue Mo slipped next to Hu Diechang.

Hu Diechang's ankle seemed to have gotten stung by something. A sharp pain followed right after, and it drilled through her ankle radiating directly to her abdomen.

Her face became ashen as she screamed from the pain. She tossed aside her blade and held onto her abdomen with her back bent, almost wanting to roll on the ground in agony...

"Diechang, what's wrong?" Ji Yunhao subconsciously went forward to help her.

Hu Diechang felt warmth flowing out from between her legs...

Could it be that she was about to miscarry?! She became so terrified that her face paled, and she blurted out, "We-We are going to lose our child..."

This one sentence caused the people in the room to go silent.

'It was truth!' Unexpectedly, she really was pregnant!

At first, they did not really believe Ning Xuemo's words, but now the facts were irrefutable. All of their gazes towards Hu Diechang were filled with faint contempt.

'This foolish woman!'

Ji Yunhao scolded her in his heart but could not actually do so. He spoke with a heavy voice towards Ning Xuemo, "Good. You're really vicious! If anything

happens to her, I won't let you off!"

Ning Xuemo was also furious. "Ji Yunhao, Hu Diechang, you two had already met each other in the dark and had relations with each other early on. To achieve your goals, you framed me and wanted to ruin me. Fortunately, Heaven has eyes and let the Chastity Testing Beast prove my innocence, preventing me from suffering an injustice. I'm an orphan. My arm can not even pinch the thigh of all you affluent nobles. I despise your conduct, but I still followed your wishes by quickly and cleanly ending our engagement, letting you – this cheating couple – have what you desired.

Unexpectedly, you weren't content and still came over to bully this orphan! I really wonder if this world still has something called law and justice? Do you really think you can block out the sky with one hand?! All of the people here can be my witnesses. It was clearly her who provoked me, and even wanted to slap and slash at me. It's as if you wanted to kill me in order to protect your secret. I didn't even retaliate; it was because she over expended her energy that she harmed her own fetus. What does this have to do with me? You even want me to take the blame?!"

Chapter 39 – Incontinence

Chapter 39 – Incontinence

Tears pooled in Ning Xuemo's large eyes. "Even if you are a bully, you shouldn't bully people to this extent right? Hu Diechang, I used to consider you as a good friend! When I was seven years old, you used to follow me around everywhere and call me 'older sister'. You said that although you were older than me your birthday was later than mine, hence you must respect me and call me your senior. You even said you wanted to be my best friend forever, while always calling me little 'older sister'.

Is this how you treat your little 'older sister'? I've always given in and tolerated you. Even when you stole my fiancé, I didn't go to you to look for trouble. Even when you ran your mouth off, I still gave in to you. I just wanted to keep everything peaceful and not quarrel with you. However, I didn't think that even after all that, you would still collude with each other to go against me. Now you even want to threaten me, frame me..."

She displayed a tearful expression. Her recount was like an outburst. Her speech was said in haste, but every word was clearly heard. Her words were like a bullet, shooting straight into people's hearts.

So it was like this! So this turned out to be the truth!

Suddenly, everyone's gaze towards the couple became more scornful...

Ji Yunhao's expression turned notably dark like the bottom of a pan. He was also a smart person. Although the matter with Ning Xuemo being wronged was not orchestrated by him, he had some idea as to who had planned it out. It was none other than this woman in his arms...

However, he could not sell her out. After all, he needed her family's backing. He wanted to make Hu Diechang his wife in order to gain Grand Marshal Hu's support.

Originally, he had wanted to find a random scapegoat to smooth over this

issue about Ning Xuemo being framed and then report some brief explanations to close the case. However, he did not foresee that Ning Xuemo would use this opportunity to expose his relationship with Hu Diechang and subtly bring back the matter about the scheme's ringleader – the woman currently in his arms... Unfortunately, he could not explain this...

All of the people who came to drink at the teahouse held fame and prestige inside the Imperial Capital. He could not possibly silence all of them...

His eyes landed on Ning Xuemo. In their depths, appeared a flash as cold as frost!

He opened his mouth and planned on speaking, but Hu Diechang felt something hot continuously flowing down there and could not do anything about it. She could not help but pull on his sleeve, saying with a quivering voice, "Prince, save our child... I'm bleeding ah..."

Ji Yunhao subconsciously lowered his head to look at Hu Diechang and saw that a large wet patch had really appeared on her skirt...

"What's that smell?" Some people murmured while lowering their voices and wrinkling their noses.

"Why does it smell like urine?" Others continued to speak feeling disgusted by stench as they waved their hands trying to dissipate the smell.

"Miss Hu, are you sure that you're bleeding, not experiencing incontinence?" Ning Xuemo also retreated a step, slightly pinching her small nose. Whereas in her heart, she was smiling coldly at this ungrateful woman!

Hu Diechang was once poor. When her father was struck with a devastating illness and she was out on the street begging for alms, she was molested by a lecher. Fortunately, the six-year-old Ning Xuemo witnessed this and sent people to save her. The former Ning Xuemo had a kind heart. Seeing that Hu Diechang was pitiful, she acquired a doctor to cure her father and invited them both to Marquis Jingyuan's Mansion...

This gave Hu Diechang's father an opportunity to climb up the social ladder, allowing them to attain their statuses today!

In those days, Hu Diechang followed Ning Xuemo around. The thirteen-year-

old Hu Diechang called the seven-year-old Ning Xuemo 'older sister', doing her best to curry favour.

But not long after Marquis Jingyuan's Mansion fell into ruin, whenever Hu Diechang saw Ning Xuemo, her face would be full of contempt, taking any opportunity to bully her whether out in the open or in the dark. Before, when Ning Xuemo simply refuted her a bit in front of others, Hu Diechang would give her a harsh beating until Ning Xuemo turned black and blue, nearing the point of death...

Chapter 40 – Apology?!

Chapter 40 – Apology?!

For the sake of stealing Ning Xuemo's fiancé, Hu Diechang utilised all sorts of underhanded means, hoping to kill Ning Xuemo off.

Ning Xuemo being drugged and ending up locked in the cage was all planned by her.

Since the other person was this type of woman, why would Ning Xuemo have to be polite?!

Just now, she purposely hit Hu Diechang's acupoints in her leg, making her lose control of her bladder...

She would not let her miscarry right now. However, that fetus would die sooner or later turning into a stone that would remain in Hu Diechang's belly, preventing her from ever having children...

This serves as Ning Xuemo's retribution for the unjust death of this body's previous owner. That girl should not have to die in vain!

To lose control of her bladder under the stares of countless people, for this wealthy big miss, was the greatest shame! Her face got tossed so far away it was now somewhere in the depths of the ocean.

Everyone's eyes attempted to discreetly look at the wet patch on her skirt. In this lifetime, Hu Diechang had never been so humiliated! Her heart felt extremely uncomfortable, as if a needle bore into it!

Her pretty face alternated between green and white, as her chest heaved. Suddenly, she covered her face and started crying.

Raising her eyebrow, Ning Xuemo appeared as if she did not understand. "It's just losing control of your bladder. It's not as if you really miscarried. What are you crying for?"

'Pa!' A golden figure flashed and shot towards Ning Xuemo like lightning.

This golden figure appeared too suddenly without warning. Ning Xuemo wanted to dodge, but it was already too late. She could only avoid the brunt of the attack, but that golden figure had already moved behind her, striking her back and causing her to stagger...

Ning Xuemo quickly regained her footing and her head snapped up to see Ji Yunhao's heavy expression, as he brandished a whip which shimmered with golden light. "Ning Xuemo, apologise!"

The place where she got hit on her back felt scorching hot as if it had been stung by a wasp. Without even needing to turn her head to check, she knew that she was bleeding!

"On what basis do I have to apologise?" Ning Xuemo's hands slowly clenched.

This bastard dared to demand that she apologise?! Even asking for an apology under the watchful eyes of these people...

"Based on the fact that I was once your fiancé, I have the right to discipline you on your parents' behalf!" Ji Yunhao's golden whip once again flashed, aiming to hit her again.

However, Ning Xuemo was ready for it this time. She subconsciously wanted to use the shadowstep technique she had learned in the modern world. However, the moment she tried to move, the place where the whip had injured her felt inexplicably numb. The numbness spread throughout her body, prohibiting her from moving. At this critical juncture, she could only lift her arm to block the whip.

Ning Xuemo looked at her torn and tattered sleeve. The skin underneath showed a purple-red bruise accompanied by a sensation of severe pain and itchiness, which spread throughout her arm...

'Is there poison on his weird golden whip?'

It could unexpectedly bog down her movements temporarily...

"Ning Xuemo, I'll say it once more. Quickly apologise to Hu Diechang!" Ji Yunhao with his golden whip in his hand, took one step forward like the Fair Face Asura. He showed a threatening and baleful look.

“Prince, I don’t want this slut’s apology. Whip her to death! Beat her to death!” Hu Diechang clamoured from the sidelines.

Ning Xuemo retreated a step, but because both of her legs lacked strength she stumbled, and with a ‘plop!’, fell on the ground. The onlookers murmured softly, but nobody dared to meddle in the affairs of others.

No matter whether it was the Grand Marshal’s daughter or the Sixth Prince, they were both people the crowd could not afford to provoke. The more influence one had, the more restrictions they faced...

Some people who feared provoking a calamity had already stealthily slipped away downstairs like fish in a pond.

Ning Xuemo had difficulty tolerating the pain. For a moment, she could not even stand up so she glared at Ji Yunhao whose eyes emitted a killing intent, and her heart cooled!

She had been careless! She had thought that since she gained two to three percent of her former strength and knew unpredictable techniques, she would be able to protect herself from harm. However, she had not thought that Ji Yunhao would use his Soul Whip to attack her in front of all these people.

Chapter 41 – The Crown Prince

Chapter 41 – His Highness the Crown Prince

In this world, she had neither family nor friends. During this critical moment, no one could save her!

Looking at Ji Yunhao's expression, even if she gave in this one time and apologised to Hu Diechang, he would still not let her off and would use any excuse to thoroughly humiliate her...

Seeing that Ji Yunhao was raising his whip to lash at her again, her lips slowly revealed a cold smile.

'Ji Yunhao, if I survive, I will definitely repay these lashes of yours to you tenfold someday.'

Her gaze was freezing cold, causing Ji Yunhao's heart to shiver. At the same time, he felt an unexplainable anger and unwillingness.

This girl used to know when to toe the line with him, used to quietly be at his side and accepted whatever he did; her heart used to hold only him...

Now, although she kept addressing him as 'Prince' she looked at him as if she was staring at a foul-smelling piece of trash. It was clear that she no longer felt even the slightest bit of love for him!

At this moment, contrary to belief she held a dazzling gaze. Only, it was not meant for him...

Since that was the case, he might as well whip her to death. At the very least, she would never be able to look that brilliantly at another man. Her gaze would only belong to him, his former fiancé and no one else...

Even if he beat her to death, he could just say it was an accident. His Imperial Father would not punish him heavily because of an orphan. At most, his salary would be docked for a few years, and he would be locked up for a few days to reflect.

Furthermore, he could even seize the opportunity to make her his secondary wife, using the excuse that he regretted causing her death. That way, she would be his, even after death...

Countless calculations occurred in that short period of time.

Ji Yunhao's eyes glinted with murderous intent. Suddenly, the odd golden whip in his hand shrunk to the thickness of a gossamer. His hand lashed out, and the whip flew through the air, leaving snake-like afterimages. The whip headed straight for Ning Xuemo's neck!

Ning Xuemo's body was aching with terrible pain and was unable to evade the attack. Since she could not dodget, she simply closed her eyes.

Who knew that she would pathetically die today!

Hu Diechang watched this scene with a crazed look in her eyes. She was very clear on how much force was behind Ji Yunhao's one whip lash. She hoped that Ning Xuemo's bones would be crushed, and she would die instantly.

When Ji Yunhao's viper-like poisonous whip nearly touched Ning Xuemo's neck, all of a sudden, in front of her a faint blue light flashed , turning into a shield that protected her. When Ji Yunhao's deadly attack hit the shield, it rippled like a wave and dispersed the force. Ji Yunhao's hand trembled, and his golden whip almost flew out of his hand.

His expression changed, and he retreated a step. "Big Brother Crown Prince!"

A person's shadow flashed at the door. Then, Ji Yunhuang slowly entered.

Today, he was wearing a rather low-key yet beautiful robe, and on his thumb he wore a large jade ring. On his waist hung a piece of bluish jade as clear as water. He had gentle manners, yet he also gave off an inexplicable sense of noble indifference.

"Paying our respects to his Highness the Crown Prince!" All of the people in the teahouse knelt down, even Ji Yunhao.

Hu Diechang's watery eyes became complicated. Naturally she kneeled too but spoke in a soft tremulous voice, "Diechang greets the Crown Prince. Your highness, I am honoured by your presence. I did not kneel and greet crown

prince a bit sooner, hoping to ask for your forgiveness...”

She could not finish her words as the crown prince did not even deign to look at her, much less accept her apology. He simply walked past her, stooping over to help Ning Xuemo who had fallen down. “Xuemo, how are you feeling?”

Chapter 42 – You don't have the qualifications to interfere in her matters

Chapter 42 – You Don't Have the Qualifications to Interfere in Her Matters

Everyone was stunned into silence.

His highness the Crown Prince who always loved cleanliness, who could not stand looking at dirty things, and who neither cared nor acknowledged most people, surprisingly could personally lend a hand to a girl who was beaten up until she was bloody. Moreover, that girl turned out to be the infamous number one waste.

Hu Diechang's face paled once again.

Even Ji Yunhao's face showed an unsightly expression. How could his older brother who always sought perfection treat this trash so well?

He stared at Ji Yunhuang who was helping Ning Xuemo up. The look in his eyes became volatile.

Seeing Ji Yunhuang help Ning Xuemo, Ji Yunhao hesitated before walking forwards them with a medicinal bottle in his hand. A pill rolled around inside the bottle. "Xuemo, here's some medicine to treat your wounds. Actually I didn't mean to hit you, but you..."

"She what?" Ji Yunhuang interrupted in a dull tone, which frightened Ji Yunhao.

Ji Yunhao calmed down and gave a cough. He carefully thought out which words to pick in order to explain himself, but Hu Diechang, who was standing by his side, did not wait for him. "Replying to the crown prince, she was too arrogant and even rudely insulted the Imperial Family... She ought to be taught a lesson..."

Ji Yunhuang glanced at her, before saying in a voice as light as a feather, "Who taught you manners? When the crown prince is speaking, a low born woman

actually dares to interrupt me?”

Hu Diechang choked. Although she was the Grand Marshal’s daughter, since she had not been conferred a title, she was indeed still a commoner...

This crown prince seemed to have a good temper, but when he acted he was not lenient at all. If you provoke him, even if it was the emperor’s uncle, he would still harshly retaliate!

The emperor had personally granted him an edict that let him do as he wished...

Naturally, Hu Diechang did not dare to provoke him. Although she felt a bit unwilling in her heart, she still awkwardly retreated.

Ji Yunhao also felt a bit awkward. His hand was still outstretched, but Ning Xuemo had not even looked at him. Of course, she had no intention in accepting his medicine...

Embarrassed, he retrieved his outstretched hand and replied to Ji Yunhuang, “Imperial brother may not be aware, Xuemo spouted nonsense just now, slandering little brother and Miss Hu... This little brother didn’t want her to commit further mistakes, hence I attempted to discipline her...”

“Slandering the two of you?” Ji Yunhuang gave a smile that was not a smile. “So you’re saying, Miss Hu is not pregnant?”

“This...” Ji Yunhao hesitated before he decided to lie through his teeth. However, he suddenly noticed the figure of the imperial physician in the crowd and that his brother, the crown prince, was about to beckon the physician over...

He gloomily sighed and said in a low voice, “Imperial brother in this matter little brother was wrong. That day, little brother couldn’t control himself and made a mistake. But I plan to marry her. Little brother will seek punishment from Imperial Father within two days and beg him to officiate our marriage. Elder brother, this matter will drag down the reputation of the Imperial Family, hence this little brother hopes that you can temporarily not pursue it...”

Ji Yunhuang’s face turned slightly cold. “No matter what, since it really turned out to be that way, then Ning Xuemo did not slander you, so why did you attempt to strike her to death?”

“Little brother was so angry at that time and didn’t think clearly. As I heard that little girl say such irresponsible words, I wanted to teach her a lesson... I didn’t want to take her life. Just now... I lost control.”

“You’re not her father or her brother, what gives you the right to discipline her?”

“Little brother... Little brother was once her fiancé...”

“Correct. You were *once* her fiancé. It was in the past! And it was only in the past! Sixth Younger Brother, you have already broken your engagement with her and have no more ties or connections with her. You do not have the qualifications to involve yourself in her matters.” Ji Yunhuang lightly threw out this rebuke before carrying Ning Xuemo and walking out.

Ji Yunhao watched Ning Xuemo obediently staying in Ji Yunhuang’s arms.

Chapter 43 – Reward

Chapter 43 – Reward

While clenching his fingers inside his sleeves, Ji Yunhao watched as Ning Xuemo obediently stayed in Ji Yunhuang's arms. His eyes were lowered as he walked towards them. "Xuemo, the wounds made by my whip can only be cured with my special antidote. You..."

Ning Xuemo used Ji Yunhuang's shoulder for leverage to raise her face and stared at Ji Yunhao's extended hand.

Was she going to forgive him just like that?!

Would she accept his medicine?

Ji Yunhao became elated. He hurriedly gave the antidote pill to her. "Half of the antidote is to be applied on the wounds, while the other half is to be ingested..."

With a soft '*pu...*', Ning Xuemo crushed the medicinal pill into powder.

She opened her palm and blew at it, causing the powder to scatter into the air and nearly fly into Ji Yunhao's face.

Ji Yunhao was rendered speechless.

Ning Xuemo's thin lips slightly hooked up.

'Ji Yunhao, the enmity between us has been set in stone!'

'But I wish for you to lose a few layers of flesh, and quietly wait for my retaliation...'

Ji Yunhao felt an inexplicable chill in his heart, seeing Ning Xuemo being carried away like this by Ji Yunhuang to a low-key yet beautiful carriage.

"Prince..." Hu Diechang walked over, her tone full of unwillingness. "Prince, are we letting that slut off just like that?"

Her body still reeked of urine, causing Ji Yunhao to hastily move two steps away from her. He lightly said, "Diechang, no matter what, you're still a lady

from a noble family. This cheap person is not worth it. Aren't you afraid of lowering your status?" Then, he turned around and walked away in big strides.

A hint of regret suddenly appeared in his heart. He felt a sense of loss as if he had *thrown away the watermelon for a sesame seed*.

Hu Diechang felt frustrated by his words, causing her face to flush red with anger.

When she came here with Ji Yunhao, she did her utmost best to keep up the appearance of a wise and virtuous young lady. Her voice was soft and her words were well thought out, never making any inappropriate statements. It was only because she had bumped into Ning Xuemo here that she lost control. Every time she saw that brat, she was reminded of how humble her identity used to be.

She did not think of the kindness that Ning Xuemo had shown her. She only thought of how she showed her crass and ugly side to Ning Xuemo in the past, making Hu Diechang feel uneasy. Only by cruelly stepping on Ning Xuemo's dignity would she feel better.

That little slut, she was obviously lower than dirt, but today she unexpectedly caused her to experience such a huge humiliation! The enmity between them was already set in stone. If she didn't kill Ning Xuemo, she swore she would not be human!

Her hands hatefully clenched into fists as if she was crushing Ning Xuemo's slim neck.

.....

"Xuemo, you shouldn't have crushed that pill. After all, it was the only antidote for treating those whip wounds."

They sat in a highly luxurious, spacious and fully equipped horse carriage.

Ning Xuemo had been placed on a snowy-white brocade seat, which felt as soft as a cloud. Even just lying there made Ning Xuemo feel comfortable. Ji Yunhuang sat across from her.

Ning Xuemo checked the wound on her arm as she lightly spoke. "I don't want anything from that person. I can also concoct this type of antidote." Her hand

still contained the antidote residue, and just by taking a sniff, she identified its composition.

Ji Yunhuang's eyes lit up. "You can actually create this antidote?!"

According to his knowledge, the antidote to the poison smeared on Ji Yunhao's Soul Breaking Whip was an Imperial secret. In this world, only the Imperial court's special physician knew how to make the antidote.

Countless doctors had wanted to get their hands on the formula, but none of them had ever succeeded!

This young lady only crushed one pill of the antidote and was able to deduce the formula from that?

Ning Xuemo did not answer him; instead, she was wiping her hand clean using a brocade handkerchief. Then, while supporting her chin with her hand, her eyes beamed at Ji Yunhuang.

Chapter 44 – It's better for her to owe you a favour!

Chapter 44 – It's Better for Her to Owe You a Favour!

Note : Xuemo is pretty foul-mouthed...

Ning Xuemo did not answer him; instead, she wiped her hand using a brocade handkerchief, and then cupped her chin with both of her eyes smiling at Ji Yunhuang. "Is Your Highness interested in the antidote? How about I tell you how to refine it, and we can consider the debt that I owe you for saving me this time repaid?"

Ji Yunhuang's eyes flashed, smiling slightly. "I am not interested in the formula of the antidote nor how to refine it. Miss only needs to purge out the remaining poison in your body."

He already somewhat understood this little fox's personality.

Although she seemed cunning and sly, she knew how to differentiate between kindness and enmity...

She would repay people back for their help as she did not like owing anything to anyone.

Hence, it was better that she owed him something!

'Boring!'

Feeling bored, Ning Xuemo turned her body away but forgot that she was injured. The movement aggravated her injury, causing her to tightly purse her lips and to issue out a slight hissing sound. At the same time, beads of sweat rolled down her forehead.

Ji Yunhao saw that her face looked slightly pale. He knew how painful these wounds could be. Even if it was a full grown man, he would also suffer from these wounds to the point that he would at least slip out a groan.

But this little brat could actually tolerate such immense pain. She did not even

let any sounds of distress escape from her throat despite of the pain's intensity, and she could even smile.

Just what kind of life and environment could nurture this ability to bear tremendous pain?

He knew more or less about the matters of Marquis Ning Jingyuan's Mansion. He knew that Ning Xuemo's life these past few years had been tough, always being bullied by people.

If she could bear all of these hardships, he did not find it odd that her character became as such. But this level of pain tolerance... It was beyond what he had expected.. This caused his heart to faintly admire her.

Originally, he had only been interested in her medical skills as well as her strange martial arts, but now he started to feel a bit curious towards her as a person...

To see her purse her lips to the point of turning them pale, unexpectedly made his heart ache a little.

Heartache?! Ji Yunhuang became inwardly surprised. So he can actually feel heartache?

He was born as a genius. Whatever he wanted to learn, he could do so easily. But, he also had his own shortcomings; he felt no emotions. Though he looked warm and welcoming like a jade, the truth was that he treated everyone the same way – always being polite to others. Even when his mother, who loved him very much, died of an illness, he did not experience any grief, heartache, or despair.

His Imperial Father said that he was a born ruler. A ruler should be emotionless and should not be influenced by such things. Only this way could he be an iron-blooded, just, and fair ruler. Only this way could he be a good ruler.

In his heart, he always felt a bit of regret. However, he did not think that seeing Ning Xuemo's condition today would actually make him feel something!

This emotion was very foreign to him, and he stared at Ning Xuemo, stuck in a trance.

Ning Xuemo had thought that the pain would only be temporary and that it would be easy to endure, until it eased. However, she did not predict that not only did the pain refuse to diminish, it instead increased: wave after wave of pain racked her small body, making her unable to relax...

Ji Yunhuang observed that the beads of sweat on her forehead were increasing. Seemingly having thought of something, he opened his mouth and said, "Oh right. I forgot to tell you that for this kind of whip wound, if you don't take the specially prepared antidote, the pain will continue to increase with time without stopping."

Ning Xuemo was speechless.

Fuck! Why didn't you say so earlier! No wonder when she crushed the pill and blew the dust towards that rubbish Ji Yunhao, he was still so calm. So he was waiting for her to look for him and beg him for another one. So it was because of this reason!

If she had known earlier, she would have eaten that pill just to ease the pain, and after she fully healed, she would go and beat his damn face until it was bloody. Doing that would allow her to release the anger and hatred in her heart, rather than just seeking momentary gratification...

Could it be that she has to withstand the pain while concocting the antidote?

'Motherfucker!' The pain made her want to beat someone up. Her heart couldn't calm down.

Chapter 45 – Carrying once or twice is still just carrying

Chapter 45 – Carrying Once Or Twice Is Still Just Carrying

Ji Yunhuang saw her crumpled up expression and roughly guessed her thoughts, “Why don’t you return with me to the Crown Prince’s Mansion first? I’ll dispatch people to get the antidote from Sixth Brother during that time.”

No one would dare not to give face to the Crown Prince, Ji Yunhao even more so...

That could still be considered a good idea. She currently felt so much pain that she was sweating all over. If it was not for her self-control, her fingers would be trembling. In this condition, it would indeed be difficult for her to make the antidote...

Ning Xuemo nodded, “Then I’ll be bothering you again.” Although these six words had been stated in a very steady voice, her lips had already started to quiver from the pain...

Ji Yunhao looked at her for a moment before lifting his sleeve to wipe some of the sweat off her brow. “You’re still a child. If there’s pain you should yell out. maybe cry a little bit to relieve it, but why do you have to force yourself to endure it?”

Ning Xuemo felt a rare moment of blankness. In her previous world she was trained to have a high pain tolerance. Hence, although she often acted like a cute little girl in order to assassinate people, she had almost never shed tears. No matter how painful it was she would silently bear it.

Always tolerating the pain, she had forgotten how to truly cry and what it felt like to weep from the heart.

In her heart, she felt that crying was an act of weakness. If she did cry, she only cried, and it was fake at that, to try to understand other people’s emotions...

Ji Yunhuang’s words gave birth to an unexplainable warmth in her heart. Regardless of the reasons why this crown prince was being so nice to her, in the

end, he was still concerned for her.

Her lips pulled into a smile as two faint dimples appeared on her cheeks. “Thank you for your concern Your Highness, but I don’t wish to cry.” Even more so, she felt like violently beating Ji Yunhao into a pig head...

Ji Yunhuang lightly flicked her forehead with his finger. “Speaking empty words, what are you being so strong for?”

This action was too intimate. It caused Ning Xuemo to have goosebumps. She quietly put some distance between them..

.....

Although Ji Yunhuang did not return to Chang Kong Country often, his mansion was still the most majestic one compared to the rest of his siblings’ mansions. Of course, it stood countless leagues above Ning Xuemo’s Marquis’ Mansion.

The horse carriage drove directly inside. Though Ning Xuemo could not actually see what the crown prince’s mansion looked like, from the sheer number of noises and greetings, she could imagine how big the crown prince’s mansion must be.

Since entering the mansion, it took fifteen minutes for the horse carriage to reach their destination..

“Welcoming the Crown Prince back home!” The respectful uniform greeting sounded from outside. There should be at least a hundred people.

“Xuemo, it isn’t convenient for you to move around right now. Let me carry you out.” Without waiting for her reply, Ji Yunhuang picked her up. After the servants brought over a sedan chair and respectfully lifted the curtains, Ji Yunhuang walked out in large strides carrying Ning Xuemo in his arms.

Two rows of people were kneeling towards the crown prince’s direction: one row for the maids and another row for male servants. Leading them was a butler wearing luxurious clothing.

Nestling in Ji Yunhuang’s arms, Ning Xuemo could feel the countless gazes landing on her...

She did not need to look to know that their gazes contained surprise and

shock.

The one who was being carried by their master, the crown prince, was the infamous number one trash in the Capital.

However, she did not hear the snorts of surprise the people at the teahouse made when they were shocked...

It seemed like the rules of the crown prince's mansion were quite adequate.

The pain was really hard to bear; she really could not stand on her own, so she simply buried her head in his chest and waited till he had carried her inside.

Anyways, he had already carried her in the teahouse. Since the situation was rather urgent, carrying once, carrying twice, it made no difference. She had the mind of a modern person and naturally would not care about this.

She heard Ji Yunhuang's pleasant voice giving out orders but was too lazy to listen as she knew this time that he would not harm her.

"Your Highness, do you want us maids to carry this lady?" Four maids came over, carrying a wooden bench, intending to carry Ning Xuemo in place of Ji Yunhuang.

Chapter 46 – Jealousy (1)

Chapter 46 – Jealousy (1)

“No need.” Ji Yunhuang did not even glance at the wooden bench and kept advancing with large strides while carrying Ning Xue Mo.

They all watched Ji Yunhuang’s back as he headed inside and were so shocked that their chins nearly dropped to the floor.

The crown prince who had never been close to any woman before was personally carrying a young girl back to his residence. It was shocking. But what was even more shocking is the fact that he actually took her to his own sleeping quarters...

The crown prince’s bedroom...

Has it not always been a forbidden zone that no woman had ever entered before?

What was this girl’s background?

Countless gazes landed inquisitively on the shadow guard, Moqi, who had accompanied the crown prince out.

Moqi’s handsome face displayed no expression. He was not the type of person to gossip, especially, when it involves the crown prince. He could not just randomly spread gossip around. With a turn of his body, he disappeared.

He was a shadow guard and would not easily show himself. If it had not been for the fact that the crown prince had decided to use the carriage and needed him to drive it, he would not have shown himself at all.

.....

Ning Xuemo did not know that the room she was staying in was actually part of Ji Yunhuang’s sleeping quarters. It felt like she was lying among soft and fragrant clouds. Inadvertently, she swept a glance at the room arrangements and only a few words came to her mind: excellent taste and quite ethereal!

The room, mainly decorated with monochrome colors, contained an ink painting of a landscape drawn on the bed curtains. The walls consisted of black and white marble. Furthermore, a swirling mist which emitted a pleasant fragrant scent that made people's hearts feel connected with nature, flowed quietly from a cloud stone bonsai embedded into several long white jade pieces.

Ning Xuemo lightly inhaled a breath of air. This fragrance proves to be pretty good; it actually has analgesic properties. As she laid there, she felt the pain from her wounds being slightly alleviated.

Ning Xuemo randomly swept her gaze over the room again and knew that every single item here must be extremely valuable. You could not easily find any of these on the market.

"Xuemo, stay here for the time being. The man I sent to the Sixth Prince's Mansion ought to be back soon with the antidote." Ji Yunhuang tucked her in.

Today, this crown prince acted more than simply warm and gentle to her!

Ning Xuemo coughed, "Many thanks to Your Highness." Once more sweeping a gaze over the room, she sincerely praised, "I wouldn't have thought that even a guest room would have such fine décor. This place really deserves to be called the crown prince's mansion, such opulence!"

Ji Yunhuang paused slightly before coughing, "This is my bedroom..."

'Ah?!'

Ning Xuemo stared with widened eyes.

"The refreshing scent here can help ease your pain." Ji Yunhuang continued to explain.

'So it was like that!' Ning Xuemo looked at the cloud stone bonsai. So it was actually a type of special scent. But could he not have just arranged for the bonsai to be placed with her in the guest room?

Ji Yunhuang had the ability to follow other people's train of thought and proceeded to explain to her, "This bonsai can't be moved."

Ning Xuemo glanced at him before nodding. "Then many thanks." This crown prince was really considerate and warm-hearted, he actually let her temporarily

stay in his sleeping quarters!

Ji Yunhuang suddenly lightly poked her head a few times. “Don’t think so much. You’re still a kid, what intentions can I have towards you? Rest assured!”

Ning Xuemo became speechless. *‘Bro, I didn’t think anything like that...’*

“Your Highness, the Sixth Prince requests an audience.” An imperial guard reported from outside.

Ji Yunhuang slightly furrowed his brows. He had sent people to get the antidote from Ji Yunhao. Why did he come here himself?

“Xuemo, you rest here first. I’ll go see what he wants.” He then walked off with large strides.

.....

In this guest hall, Ji Yunhao was sitting on the guest’s seat while a maid served him tea.

Ji Yunhao tried to ask, “Where is His Highness the Crown Prince?”

“Sixth Prince won’t have to wait long; someone has already gone to report to him.”

Chapter 47 – Jealousy (2)

Chapter 47 – Jealousy (2)

“Sixth Prince won’t have to wait long; someone has already gone to report to him.” Each and every one of the maids in the crown prince’s residence knew how to be prudent. She clearly did not give a straight answer.

Ji Yunhao gave a slight smile, and while he was reaching for his cup of tea, his hand brushed against the maid’s hand. Suddenly, his wrist turned over, and he grabbed her hand, placing a smooth round pearl in her palm before warmly saying, “Many thanks young lady. You have such a pure and warm heart; I really admire you.”

The maid slightly froze while she blushed.

Ji Yunhao was very handsome. When he faintly smiled, his eyes were captivating, causing that young lady’s heart to be unable to cease palpitating. She quietly withdrew her hand, as the pearl in her palm had already been hidden away in her sleeve.

“His Highness and the newly arrived young lady are in his bedroom. He should be arriving very quickly.” The maid added.

Ji Yunhao’s fingers which grasped the teacup tightened! His elder brother, the Crown Prince, actually arranged for Ning Xuemo to stay in his bedroom?!

‘Why?’

What was his elder brother, the Crown Prince, planning to do?!

His heart felt even more uneasy as if he was sitting on pins and needles. He really wished he could charge into Ji Yunhuang’s sleeping quarters right now!

He was just getting restless when footsteps that were neither heavy nor light came from the outside. “Old Sixth, why did you come here personally?”

Ji Yunhuang appeared and kept walking into the room.

Ji Yunhao got up and paid his respects, "Third Brother."

Ji Yunhuang waved his hand. "Skip the formalities. There's no need for them in my own house. You could have just given the antidote to that imperial guard I sent. Why did you make a trip here instead?"

"It was little brother who injured her. I felt guilty, hence I came here to check up on her condition. How is she?"

"How else could she be doing? It's not as if you don't know what happens to the people who get injured by your whip. Old Sixth, it's not that I'm trying to blame you, but how could you be so ruthless to a little girl!"

"I was enraged to the point that I lost sight of myself. And while I was infuriated I-Now, I recognise my mistakes." Ji Yunhao lowered his head.

His magic tool, the Soul Breaking Whip, ranked as one of the top five weapons of Chang Kong Country. Not only does it deal out flesh wounds, it could also injure the opponent's soul. It caused people to feel pain similar to having their souls torn apart while still being alive.

Ji Yunhao's temper was not considered to be very good. His whip had injured numerous people who had gone against him. He usually waited till they felt so tortured that they could not take it anymore, before deciding based on their attitude towards him, whether or not to give the antidote to them.

After hitting them once, even the most stubborn and rebellious of people had obedience instilled into them...

Because if they infuriated him a second time and got lashed again, the pain would even be more intense. Furthermore, it would last for a much longer period of time...

Of course, there were those who were stubborn and unyielding. They did not want to give in to him, hence they could only suffer to death due to the pain...

He had whipped Ning Xuemo in the teahouse firstly, because he wanted to teach her a lesson, and secondly, because he wanted to thoroughly subdue her and make her obedient to him...

If she was obedient to him, he could once again try to take her in as a

concubine.

Initially, he had been so anxious to kick her far away from him, wanting to cut off all ties with her. But now, he did not want her to fall into someone else's hands and blossom into a woman...

His calculations were not wrong, but what he had not factored in was encountering the Crown Prince. What caused him even more disbelief was that the dignified Crown Prince personally carried her out! This made him feel an urgent sense of crisis...

Ji Yunhuang lightly gazed at his little brother and noticed the small-minded thoughts swirling in his eyes. Ji Yunhuang was too lazy to expose Ji Yunhao. He extended his hand and said, "Give me the antidote."

Ji Yunhuang looked gentle, but he held a formidable imposing presence. Ji Yunhao did not dare to defy him. He had no choice but to take out a porcelain bottle. However, he had not given up hope yet. "The application method is a bit unique. Why don't you let little brother personally apply it for her?"

Chapter 48 – Jealousy (3)

Chapter 48 – Jealousy (3)

“All these years you have injured a total of 1,248 people with your whip. Did you also personally apply the antidote for every one of them?” Ji Yunhuang spoke in a tepid tone, but it still made Ji Yunhao break out in cold sweat.

He had not thought that his older brother, who aimed for the heavens and never got involved in mundane affairs, would have unexpectedly investigated him so thoroughly!

He awkwardly handed the porcelain bottle over to Ji Yunhuang. “I-She was once my fiancée. It really isn’t appropriate to let other people apply the medicine on for her...”

“You already annulled your engagement to her! You have no relation to her anymore!” When Ji Yunhuang received the antidote, he abruptly turned around to leave.

“Third Brother, little brother has something he doesn’t know whether he should say or not...” Ji Yunhao still had not given up.

“Since you don’t know whether or not you should say it, don’t say it then!” Ji Yunhuang was too lazy to waste words on him and started to leave with large strides.

“Third Brother, after all she was once betrothed to me. Even if the engagement was broken, it doesn’t change this fact. If Third Brother still has any intentions towards her, I fear that you would be ridiculed by the populace.” Ji Yunhao merely said it all in one breath.

Ji Yunhuang slowly turned around with no trace of emotion on his face. “What kind of intentions do I have towards her?”

Ji Yunhao choked, but in his heart he let out a sigh of relief. Hearing his Third Brother’s tone, it appeared that he did not harbor any feelings towards her...

Ji Yunhao bowed and spoke, "This little brother spoke wrongly. Third Brother is so upright and outstanding. How could you have any intentions towards that girl, whose status ranks lower than that of a maid in your mansion. Oh! That's right! Third Brother, your little brother knows that you only pity her. But arranging her to stay in your sleeping quarters is a bit inappropriate. I think it's better for her to stay in a guest room..."

He had not finished his sentence when Ji Yunhuang interrupted him, "Do I need you to tell me how to set her temporary living arrangements?" One sentence caused Ji Yunhao to once again choke on his words.

Ji Yunhuang's gaze swept across the hall, lightly saying, "Who here was such a chatterbox?"

There were four maids present in the hall. Upon hearing his question, they all knelt.

That maid who had served the tea became so terrified that she trembled greatly, feeling her soul escaping from her body.

"If someone doesn't confess, I will punish everyone." Ji Yunhuang spoke another eight words.

The other three maids' eyes landed on the maid who had served tea to Ji Yunhao.

That maid knew she could not escape this, hence she prostrated herself while begging for mercy, "Your Highness please don't be angry. This one spoke wrongly. This one admits her faults..."

Ji Yunhuang turned to Ji Yunhao and stretched out his hand. "The Soul Breaking Whip..."

Ji Yunhao did not dare disobey him, directly handing over the golden whip.

"*Pah! Pah! Pah!*" Golden light danced in the air and three lash marks appeared on that maid's back...

That maid was in so much pain that she rolled around on the ground, unable to refrain from withholding her cries of agony. These mournful cries caused the rest to feel fear and trepidation. The other maids who were prostrating themselves

did not dare to raise their heads.

Ji Yunhuang tossed the whip back to Ji Yunhao. “Old Sixth, she was punished because of you. You can give her the antidote, but after you do you don’t need to acknowledge me as your elder brother anymore.” He turned around to leave with large strides, but just as he was about to pass the doorway, he turned his head back and lightly said, “Ning Xuemo is the daughter of the deceased Marquis Jingyuan. She is to be respected. Do not compare her with a maid.” When he had finished speaking, they could no longer see him.

Ji Yunhao was just left there, which was quite embarrassing. His handsome face became slightly red.

The maid who had been hit had lost her wits from the pain. She crawled to Ji Yunhao’s feet and tried to stop him from leaving. “Prince please save me. Please give me... the antidote...”

Ji Yunhao kicked her aside with disgust. He spoke to the butler, “I’m leaving. Please help me convey my farewell to the Crown Prince.”

Chapter 49 – You will be my only exception

Chapter 49 – You Will Be My Only Exception

Naturally, that butler also exchanged a few pleasantries before finally sending Ji Yunhao off.

That maid was still rolling around on the ground in pain, and she had screamed so much her voice became hoarse.

“Guards, throw her out!” The butler ordered the maid to be dragged out like a dead dog.

Although that maid was still alive, without the antidote to cure the whip’s poison, she would be destined to suffer a miserable life of pain until death could seize her...

With an example having been made, the maids in the crown prince’s residence became more cautious and conscientious. No one dared to speak more freely than they were allowed to.

.....

Ning Xuemo was injured on her back, arm, and shoulder.

The injuries on her arm and shoulder were easy to deal with. She could apply the medication on those by herself. However, the injuries on her back would require someone else’s aid. Furthermore, she would have to take off her top...

Ning Xuemo took the pill bottle from Ji Yunhuang, looking at his indifferent face while he was sitting by the side of the bed. “Is Your Highness not going to go outside or turn around?”

Ji Yunhuang’s eyes smiled. “There’s no need. I always see matters through to the end.”

‘Was he doing it on purpose?!’

Ning Xuemo secretly clenched her teeth. “I need to apply the medicine.”

“Okay, apply it.”

Ning Xuemo said, “...Then, may I ask your Highness to call a maid to help me apply the medicine on the wound on my back.”

“I have never allowed any woman to enter my sleeping quarters. At most only the shadow guard can enter. You want him to apply the medicine for you?” Ji Yunhuang raised his brow.

“...Your Highness, there is an exception to everything. I’m female too. Doesn’t this count as letting a woman in? Since Your Highness has already made an exception once, couldn’t you do so a second time?”

Ji Yunhuang glanced at her. “If there’s a first, there’s a second. If there’s a second, there’s a third. Hence, I have decided that in order to avoid the third exception, I will not make a second exception. You will be my only exception.”

‘Only one your head!’

Ning Xuemo really did not understand why this crown prince was so insistent on applying the medicine for her.

Did he get taken over by his perverted nature and now wants to eat her up?

But this small body had not even developed any breasts yet, neither was her bottom well endowed. Was there even anything worth to look at?

Furthermore in his residence, beauties were as common as clouds. He only needed to crook his finger and countless beauties would be fighting to warm his bed. Why would he need to deliberately do this to see the undeveloped body of a *loli*?

Could it be that the Crown Prince was a lolicon?!

Ning Xuemo’s gaze towards Ji Yunhuang turned suspicious.

Ji Yunhuang raised his hand to knock her head again. “Why are you looking at me like that? If I had any wicked intentions towards you, do I even need to use the excuse of helping you heal your wounds to take advantage of you?”

‘It does make sense!’

Ning Xuemo blurted out, “Then why do you have to personally help me with

my injuries?”

Ji Yunhuang replied, “For one thing, I don’t want to break my own rule. For another thing, I don’t want to see you have glaring scars at your young age. The scars that the Soul Breaking Whip leave behind cannot be erased just by using the antidote. To prevent scars from forming, it needs to be paired with my unique healing technique.”

‘So it was like that!’

Naturally, Ning Xuemo also did not want to leave behind any scars. Though she had her own methods to remove the scars, it was still better to take a look at the unique healing methods of this era!

Her personality had always been straightforward. Thus, she immediately took off her top before lying down. Of course, she covered up her front with her clothes while only exposing her bare back and injured shoulder. “Your Highness, please begin!”

Ji Yunhuang was speechless. *‘She is way too straightforward!’*

This girl was not shy at all! It was as if she and the person in the rumours were two completely different people.

After all, she was just a 13-year old girl adding on that she had been malnourished. Her body was not developed at all. On her thin and weak-looking pale back, there was an abnormally ugly bloody red lash mark that looked like a giant centipede.

As Ning Xuemo was lying down and facing away from him, she did not catch the sharp eagle-like gaze Ji Yunhao had when his sight stopped on her shoulder.

On her shoulder there was a pink birthmark shaped like a pagoda with clouds. It looked quite strange.

Chapter 50 – If there is a first time, there is also a second time

Chapter 50 – If There's a First Time, Then There's also a Second Time

Ji Yunhuang lightly touched the birthmark on her shoulder, and a faint light flashed behind his eyes.

She was not an impostor; she was the real Ning Xuemo...

Twelve years ago, he had seen her as an infant and noticed the birthmark. He even touched it out of curiosity.

Anything else could be faked but not this.

Apart from her parents, he should be the only one who knows about her birthmark.

Perhaps this little girl herself did not even know about its existence...

He cut the pill in half before using water to dissolve it. He dipped his fingertips in the mixture and started to apply it on her wound...

Ning Xuemo felt as if electrical currents flowed from his fingertips; the pain disappeared everywhere he touched, leaving behind a slight warm feeling. Shortly after, a cool sensation seeped in before a slight prickling itch took over.

Ning Xuemo had been injured often in her previous world, so she could tell that this feeling meant that her injuries were healing. The only difference was that her wounds were healing at a much faster rate than in her previous world.

It seems like the crown prince's unique healing art was very effective!

Soon the medicine was completely applied to her back. Seeing that he was planning to stop there, Ning Xuemo moved her injured arm towards him. "Please treat my shoulder and arm too."

Ji Yunhuang was chuckling behind her. "Weren't you reluctant to have me attend to your wounds just earlier?"

“Your Highness has already said that if there’s a first time, there’s also a second time. Since Your Highness has already applied the medicine on my back, then you might as well do so for the other injured areas too. *A good deed must be carried through. When sending Buddha, send him all the way to the West.*” As Ning Xuemo’s pain eased, her voice also became more melodious.

“You really know how to get what you want.” Ji Yunhuang’s voice held a hint of laughter that wasn’t quite laughter. Seeming as if he was sighing while probing her out, he asked “If you were always this smart, how did you let people bully you? Now it’s like you’re a completely different person.”

Could he be suspecting her identity?

“Has Your Highness heard of the idiom place someone on a field of death, and he will fight to live? I am someone who has died once. Naturally, I would wish for a fresh start. My behaviour changing is to be expected.”

“A change in behaviour is indeed possible. But you suddenly show much more ability now, so much so that it makes people surprised and confused.”

“Haha, maybe it is the Heavens that have seen the countless grievances I suffered and decided to compensate me by giving me many abilities. That way, I could have a reversal of fortune for the first time.”

Ji Yunhuang was utterly speechless.

Ning Xuemo answered every question flawlessly, such that even Ji Yunhuang could not find a loophole. Helplessly sighing, he stopped questioning her and put his full attention on the injuries on her arm and shoulder.

Ning Xuemo observed his actions attentively. She saw that while he was smearing the medicine on her wounds, his fingertips emitted a green glow. Wherever it touched, a cooling feeling seeped into her skin.

‘Could it be that this is a rejuvenating spell, which in order for one to learn, requires the cultivation of wood-element psychokinesis?’

She had seen it before in games, but now she had seen the real thing.

Psychokinesis, what a magical thing! Was there really not the slightest trace of it in her body?

For the first time ever since she transmigrated, Ning Xuemo started getting interested in psychokinesis.

Very quickly, he finished the application of the medicine and helped her dress her wounds. Before heading off to wash his hands, he also went over the things she would need to be careful of during these few days.

Ning Xuemo watched his tall figure disappearing, and she suddenly felt touched.

The reason why this crown prince had been pretty good to her does not matter. Furthermore, he possessed a heavenly talent in psychokinesis, so he ought to have some books on cultivating psychokinesis...

She thought for a bit and then opened her mouth to make a frank request.

Ji Yunhuang was quite surprised. “Don’t you have a crippled physique that can’t cultivate psychokinesis? Even if you read those books, they would be useless...”

Chapter 51 – Are you inviting me to sleep with you?

Chapter 51 – Are You Inviting Me to Sleep With You?

He turned around to look at Ning Xuemo, and seeing her crystal clear eyes shining with spirit under the candlelight, he seemed to have suddenly thought of something. “Xuemo, do you want to test your compatibility to practice psychokinesis once again? Perhaps after this drastic change you experienced, Heaven not only gave you ability but maybe also changed your crippled physique?”

Ning Xuemo’s eyes shone, “Okay!”

She had felt dissatisfied with this crippled physique since long ago!

What if the test results had been inaccurate when she was younger ?

“That’s fine. I will bring you to test your compatibility tomorrow. For now, just rest here.”

Ning Xuemo lifted her head to look out the window and saw that the sky was red, indicating that evening had arrived.

Being somewhat impatient, she threw off the quilt before sitting up. “It’s better if we go now!”

Ji Yunhuang sighed, “You’re being a bit too anxious. You haven’t fully recovered from your injuries yet, so your body is still weak. Even if you go test it now, it won’t be accurate. It’s better to restore your strength by resting for the night before going.”

Ning Xuemo swept her gaze over the bedchamber and noticed that in such a spacious room, there stood only one bed. She probed him with a question, “Your Highness, where are you going to sleep tonight?”

Ji Yunhuang looked at her with a smile that was not really a smile. “Are you inviting me to sleep with you?”

‘Inviting your big head!’

“Your Highness really knows how to joke. What a pity that this joke is not that funny. You must have another bedchamber somewhere else filled with beauties who look like *spring flowers and the autumn moon*. They would love to invite you to share a bed with them. I’ll have to trouble Your Highness to shut the door on the way out.” Ning Xuemo laid on her side and shut her eyes. Today she had truly expended too much energy and was rather tired.

“I don’t have any beauties or another bedchamber.” Ji Yunhuang slowly spoke.

Ning Xuemo’s eyes shot open in surprise. This crown prince looked to be around 21 or 22 years old, and according to the customs of this place, even if he did not have a main wife, he should still have several secondary wives by his side, or at the very least a few roomfuls of concubines... How could he still be single? Could he be homosexual?!

She could not resist sizing him up from head to toe. His appearance looked handsome and gentle. However, his temperament was unfeeling, and his aura seemed quite imposing. Could it be that he was what they called outwardly kind but inwardly evil?

In this era, what kind of attitude does society show to those who indulge themselves in that kind of love?

Did they regard them as scourges? Or did they adopt an attitude of ‘just let it be’?

She tried to search from this body’s memories but could not find any information on this topic.

Ji Yunhuang was irritated by the way she was looking at him, “Little brat, why are you looking at me like that?”

Ning Xuemo probed him with another question, “What views does Your Highness have on catamites?”

‘*Catamites? What are those?*’ Ji Yunhuang expressed his confusion.

Ning Xuemo explained, “Catamites are-Courtiers’ children raised to be pretty and delicate as ‘companions’...” Seeing that Ji Yunhuang was still looking a bit lost and not understanding what she was saying, she simply elaborated, “And those ‘companions’ are males that are meant to warm the beds of their

masters!”

Ji Yunhuang’s expression displayed disgust. “Males can be used to warm beds too?! Why is there such nonsense in that little head of yours? Could it be that you were struck silly by the Soul Breaking Whip?” He reached out his hand to feel her forehead, “You don’t have a fever...”

Ning Xuemo stayed silent. It was no wonder that her memories did not have anything regarding homosexuality. Apparently, this continent did not have any concept of it. It seems like the Crown Prince had no interest in men...

Wow, in addition, it seems like he was someone who practiced abstinence! In this chaotic and wild era, men who practiced abstinence were even rarer than pandas!

Ning Xuemo’s gaze towards him was filled with admiration, and she lauded him, “It seems that I have misunderstood Your Highness. Please forgive me.”

Chapter 52 – Xiao Long Nü!

Chapter 52 – Ah! Xiao Longnü!

“It’s fine.” Ji Yunhuang replied without much thought. It was only after he replied that he started to wonder, what exactly had she misunderstood about him?

“Then tonight Your Highness is going to be sleeping in the guest quarters. Your benevolence is unparalleled. Xuemo really doesn’t know how to repay you...”

Ning Xuemo had not finished praising him when she saw a large rope shoot out from his sleeve. She was flabbergasted as she watched him tie both ends of the rope to two pillars. “What does Your Highness plan to do?”

Ji Yunhuang jumped on the rope and laid himself on it like he was lying down on a bed. The rope swayed slightly, and his clothes fluttered along with the movement. Seeming loftily high above the world, he stated, “Tonight, I will sleep here.”

‘Xiao Longnü!’^[1]

‘No, Xiao Longnan...’^[2]

‘Heavens, could he be the successor of the Ancient Tomb Sect?’^[3]

He was a disciple of of this world’s number one sect... Could it be that the greatest sect under Heaven is actually a branch of the Ancient Tomb Sect?

“Your Highness, is this how you and everyone else in the Sun Moon Holy Cult sleep?”

Ji Yunhuang slightly turned his body on the rope bed. “What nonsense are you speaking about? What Sun Moon Holy Cult?”^[4] It’s the Sun Moon Sect!”

Ning Xuemo rubbed her nose. ‘Oops!’ She had automatically mistaken the Sun Moon Sect for Dongfang Bubai’s^[5] Sun Moon Holy Cult. Anyways, they are both mysterious and eye-catching. Didn’t that mean that their intrinsic nature would

be roughly the same? Still, she did not know if the patriarch of the Sun Moon Sect, the Ancestor, was as overwhelming as Dongfang Bubai.

In that instant, Ning Xuemo's thoughts had wandered everywhere.

Only when she heard Ji Yunhuang continue did she snap out of it. "This resting method can only be practiced by the inner disciples of Sun Moon Sect. Furthermore, this skill is rather profound; the more you practise it, the thinner the rope you can use. Take my teacher for example, he can sleep on a rope which has the width of a pinkie finger..."

Ning Xuemo looked at the soft rope that was half a fist thick and blurted out, "Isn't your teacher the Ancestor's disciple? If he sleeps on a rope as thick as a pinkie, then wouldn't your grandmaster be sleeping on a thread?"

Black lines appeared on Ji Yunhuang's forehead. This inference was really bold!

He lightly smiled, "No one has ever seen how the Ancestor rests."

Ning Xuemo was curious. "Surely not? Could it be that even his disciples, those boys and maids serving him haven't seen him rest?"

Ji Yunhuang's eyelids drooped. "Yes, no one. To tell you the truth, where the Ancestor rests at night has always been a mystery."

Ning Xuemo was silent. *'As expected, that man is a mystery!'*

'Could it be like what people say, a crafty rabbit has three burrows^[6]?''

'This Ancestor seems to be paranoid to the point of not trusting anyone...'

'Or maybe this is a deliberate pretense...'

"Your Highness, is the Ancestor's appearance that of an elderly man with white hair and a rosy complexion? Does he possess strength and vigor that stands out from the masses?" It was a pity that she didn't get to see even a corner of his clothes last time, which made her felt distraught as she missed the opportunity to know such a famous character in this world. Hence, as an alternative, she could only ask someone who was close to the Ancestor.

Ji Yunhuang sighed, "Xuemo, has no one told you that you can't just casually discuss matters involving the Ancestor?"

Ning Xuemo once again rubbed her nose, her appearance indicating that she had expected this sort of answer.

She gave a smile. “There’s only the two of us in this room. Talking a bit about it surely isn’t a problem right? Furthermore, you are his grand disciple and should have seen him a few times. Just tell me a little bit about him.”

Her large eyes shone, and her appearance looked extremely lovable.

Ji Yunhuang’s heart jumped slightly. Finally relenting, he said, “I was in the Sun Moon Sect for so long, but I only managed to see him twice... The Ancestor always wears a mask, so no one knows what his face looks like. But his straight black hair looked like a curtain. But it’s not comparable to his vigor and strength, which is not something a mere mortal can contend with.”

[1] Xiao Longnü is the female lead of [The Return of the Condor Heroes](#), the second book of the [Condor Trilogy](#), which is a wuxia classic written by Jin Yong (Louis Cha). The reason why Ning Xuemo thought about Xiao Longnü is because of Ji Yunhuang used a rope to sleep. In the novel and numerous TV series adaptations, the first time Yang Guo, the main character of the second book, slept in Xiao Longnü’s bedchamber at the Ancient Tomb Sect, he slept on the bed while she slept on a rope. More details on Xiao Longnü [here](#).

[2] This is a pun made with Xiao Longnü’s name. The “nü” in chinese means female. So, Xiao Longnü means Little Dragon Maiden. Since Ji Yunhuang is male, “nan” is used. Thus, it could literally be translated as Little Dragon Man.

[3] This is the continuation of the “Xiao Longnan” joke. The Ancient Tomb Sect is where Xiao Longnü grew up since she was found as a baby. As the genius of the sect, she was selected as the next sect leader at the age of 14 years old.

[4] The Sun Moon Holy Cult is a demonic cult from another novel and wuxia classic written by Jin Yong, [The Smiling, Proud Wanderer](#). This is just Ning Xuemo mixing up the name of the Sun Moon Sect and the Sun Moon Holy Cult.

[5] Dongfang Bubai is the leader of the Sun Moon Holy Cult in The Smiling, Proud Wanderer. He was the one who kicked Ren Woxing, the previous leader of the cult, from his position through scheming. Dongfang Bubai is also a very powerful martial artist who castrated himself in order to master the Sunflower

Manual which turned him into a formidable being. If you want to know more about this fictional character, [click here](#).

[6] It's an idiom which means that a smart person always has a backup plan... or two...

Chapter 53 – Gossiping about the Ancestor (1)

Chapter 53 – Gossiping About the Ancestor (1)

Speaking up till this point, Ji Yunhuang stopped talking, refusing to speak even half a sentence more. It was clear that he genuinely respected and worshipped his grandmaster.

Ning Xuemo smiled and did not continue speaking, but in her heart she secretly complained.

‘This Ancestor must not be young anymore, probably an old fox from the Jianghu[1] who knows how to act mysterious...’

‘It seems like his skills might not necessarily be powerful. Otherwise, he wouldn’t need to hide his face and only keep his hair black. That face under the mask must be full of wrinkles as numerous as flies... hahaha.’

“Xuemo, what are you thinking about?” Ji Yunhuang questioned as he saw her face becoming somewhat unnatural.

“Ah, nothing...” Ning Xuemo naturally would not tell him about her inner thoughts. She got off the bed. “My injuries are almost healed. I should go back home since I don’t want to disturb Your Highness any longer. I’m taking my leave, goodbye.” She cupped her hands towards Ji Yunhuang before turning around and leaving.

If she spent the night in the same room as the Crown Prince, even if they did not do anything, the stain on her reputation would not disappear even if she jumped in the yellow river.[2]

According to the customs of this era, if they spent the night together, she would have to marry this crown prince and become a wife or a concubine.

Although she did not seriously care about the customs of this era, she still did not want any additional trouble.

Her actions caused the lash wounds on her body ache, reopening them again.

Her forehead beaded with sweat from the pain..

Naturally, Ji Yunhuang knew the reason behind her apprehension. His eyes darkened a bit. This girl was not the least bit interested in becoming his woman...

Did she know what she was giving up by leaving?

He flipped his body back to the ground and lifted his hand which emitted a faint white light, causing Ning Xuemo's body to go numb. Her body was safely placed back on the bed, "You still can't move yet. You'd have to recuperate for a night first. Tonight, I'll sleep somewhere else so as not to tarnish your reputation. Tomorrow I'll return to fetch you."

With a wave of his sleeve, he collected his rope before leaving the room.

A short while later, the voices of two maids standing outside could be heard from the bedroom. "His Highness has ordered us to attend to Miss Ning as you rest. If Miss Ning has any needs, please give us the order."

Ning Xuemo's acupuncture points had been hit; therefore, she could not move. Fortunately, she could still speak, and she casually asked, "What about His Highness, the Crown Prince?"

"His Highness has left the residence and should be back tomorrow at dawn."

'This crown prince would rather sleep outside of his own residence than in one of his guest rooms? What a weirdo!'

What Ning Xuemo did not know was that this crown prince had a bad habit of being picky of where he slept. It always had to be in the same place or else he would not be able to sleep.

.....

The Fifth Prince's residence...

The Fifth Prince, Ji Yunxiao was a person who had a regular schedule, whether it was for work or rest. Every day, he would go to bed at the *Hai hour*[3], but tonight, he was unable to sleep as usual.

His Third Brother, the Crown Prince, had come over for a surprise visit and had insisted on playing a few rounds of chess, disturbing his sleep routine.

Amongst the many princes, Ji Yunxiao's skill at chess was on par with the Crown Prince's. Hence, they had developed the habit of playing at a customized pavilion that was constructed into an octogonal shape, meant to be used for playing chess. They often played there until both were greatly satisfied.

Although Ji Yunxiao seemed like a rather idle prince, he had numerous eyes and ears throughout the country, allowing him to receive news rather quickly.

Tonight, Ji Yunhuang appeared quite distracted, often making wrong moves unlike his usual self.

Ji Yunxiao teased him, "Third Brother, today little brother received a fresh piece of news. I heard that you gave Old Sixth quite a blow at the teahouse, even bringing his fiancée back to your house. Did you really do such a thing?"

[1] Literally means rivers and lakes. Refers to the world of wandering people: Warriors, musicians, travelling merchants *etc.*

[2] The yellow river refers to the river that all souls have to cross when they die. Hence she is saying that even if she dies, the stain on her reputation would still be there.

[3] Around 9pm-11pm. When it says hour here, it means the Chinese hour of a double hour.

Chapter 54 – Gossiping about the Ancestor (2)

Chapter 54 – Gossiping About The Ancestor (2)

Ji Yunhuang's facial expression did not change as he lightly replied, "Who is Old Sixth's fiancée? They already annulled their engagement!"

Pa! The chess piece that Ji Yunxiao had been holding onto landed on the chessboard. "It couldn't be, right? Are you actually attracted to that little girl who is a piece of trash that Old Sixth wants to avoid at all cost?"

"Trash? Perhaps she simply does not have the innate talent to cultivate psychokinesis." Ji Yunhuang said as he placed down a chess piece.

"Tsk! Tsk!", seeing you speaking up for her like this, it seems as if that heart of stone of yours is finally experiencing ripples. However, Third Brother, let this little brother offer you a sincere piece of advice. That girl was once betrothed to Old Sixth. Even if they already broke off their engagement, if you pursue her, it will be easy to get her. But, there might be some nasty rumours that are going to spread."

"Besides, there are so many beauties under the heavens, and many of them are ready to throw themselves at you if you will it, so why do you want to get entangled with that girl? Even if you simply took her as a concubine and not a wife, our Imperial Father would likely disagree as he has to consider the reputation of the Imperial Family..."

A *'pa!'* resounded as Ji Yunhuang's chess piece slammed down, nearly cracking the chessboard. "Old Fifth, when did I say I was going to marry her or take her as a concubine? You're thinking too much! Come, come, it's hard for us brothers to meet up. If I don't accompany you to play chess tonight, then I'm not fit to be called your Third Brother." The placement of the chess pieces sped up.

The corner of Ji Yunxiao's mouth twitched. *'Just who is accompanying whom?'*

He has never stayed awake until this late in the night. *'I'm trapped!'*

.....

Ning Xuemo was jolted awake due to a loud racket outside.

She opened her eyes wide and noticed that outside the window, there was a faint hint of firelight. Sounds of disorderly and panicked footsteps were transmitted to her ears.

“Lord Lu, no one is allowed to enter the Crown Prince’s sleeping quarters. Now that the Crown Prince is not here at the moment, without his permission, your people aren’t allowed to enter.” The words Ning Xuemo heard came from the Crown Prince’s butler.

“I am handling a case on imperial orders. Since the criminal is hiding in the Crown Prince’s sleeping quarters, how do I arrest this criminal if I don’t enter?” Lord Lu’s voice sounded imposing as he said those lines.

“I am unable to comply. Under no circumstances is anyone allowed to trespass into the Crown Prince’s sleeping quarters without his permission. If His Highness, the Crown Prince, decides to blame someone, neither you nor I will be able to escape punishment. Lord Lu, why don’t we discuss this when the Crown Prince returns?” That butler did not give way in the slightest.

‘There’s a criminal in the Crown Prince’s bedchamber?’

‘Is the person that Lord Lu’s trying to arrest, her?’

‘Why?’

Did she infringe any laws?

But she also knew that once she get tangled with the Imperial Family, who knew how many countless machinations and schemes would be planned in the dark implicating her. They came to arrest her with great fanfare. She would certainly handle them without question!

She was only a helpless little girl with no one to rely on. If some bigshot wanted to kill her, all he would have to do is place the blame for some issue on her!

She could not just sit there and wait for death! If she was caught by them and tossed into a prison, her little life would be more or less over!

Ning Xuemo intended to leap up from the bed, but the moment she moved

slightly, her body grew numb. Her limbs did not feel like they belonged to her, and they did not move even a little bit.

'Damn it!' Ji Yunhuang had closed her acupoints in order to allow her to recover faster. Even now, they still had not re-opened. She simply couldn't move at all!

She pricked her ears to listen for a moment. Outside, Lord Lu and the butler were still arguing, but he had not insisted on sending his men to force his way in. It seems as if this Lord Lu still held some reluctance towards offending the Crown Prince.

She lightly let out a sigh of relief. If it went on like this, the matter would only be resolved if the Crown Prince came over. In that case, she would be safe!

But where did Ji Yunhuang go? If he was here, even if that Lord Lu had the Imperial Decree, he would not allow people to take her away easily...

Chapter 55 – Forbidden Love (1)

Chapter 55 – Forbidden Love (1)

She shut her eyes and used the internal force that she had recently acquired through cultivation to attack her sealed acupuncture points.

Relying on yourself is better than relying on other people. She had to rescue herself! First, she had to regain her ability to move!

After all, her body's foundation proves to be too weak. The internal force that she had gathered was extremely limited in both quantity and quality. Furthermore, Ji Yunhuang had used a special method to seal her acupoints; hence, she would not be able to open them for a while.

While she was focused on maneuvering her internal force to open her acupoints, she suddenly heard the melodious voice of a young lady drift over. "Why are you making such a ruckus at my older brother's place?"

Lord Lu answered, "Greetings to her highness, the princess! Grand Marshal Hu's daughter died suddenly after returning to her residence today, and Ning Xuemo is the prime suspect. This one carries the Imperial Decree to arrest her, but the butler won't allow me in..."

Although they were separated by half a courtyard, Ning Xuemo who had already focused her attention on anything Lord Lu said had heard his words very clearly. The shocking news blared inside her mind!

'Hu Diechang died?! How can it be?' At that time, the acupoints she had hit should have only affected the fetus and Hu Diechang's fertility in the future. How could she die all of a sudden?

The butler once again repeated his words, but this time, she heard the princess coldly chuckling. "Even if other people can't enter my older brother's, the crown prince's, sleeping quarters, I can. The Imperial Decree cannot be disobeyed; I shall help you resolve this matter this time."

Her voice had only just died down when the door to the sleeping quarters was suddenly forced open. Ning Xuemo blinked and saw a fine-looking young lady already standing before the bed.

She looked to be around 17-18 years of age and had a pair of phoenix eyes. Her cherry blossom colored glossy lips were lightly pursed, and her long pitch black hair was bound up into a bun with a jade hairpin accessory inserted in it. The white jade hairpin bore the shape of a white peony. She wore a moon white muslin gown and looked like a fairy. However, unlike her appearance, her aura felt powerful and immensely threatening. .

She looked down on Ning Xuemo from above and sized her up from head to toe. In the depths of her eyes, a sinister light quickly flitted by. “So you’re Ning Xuemo? So young, yet as charming as a little vixen. I don’t know what kind of underhanded means you used on my older brother to unexpectedly allow you to stay in his bedroom and sully his reputation!”

This princess seemed very hostile towards her!

Her gaze felt like she was looking at a love rival instead...

Ning Xuemo’s eyes narrowed slightly as she quickly went through all the information in her memories about this princess.

This princess was called Ji Yunyao, but she had not grown up in the Imperial Palace. It was said that when the old emperor went out, he met a common woman by chance. They had a dalliance, resulting in that the woman getting pregnant. When the old emperor returned to the palace, that woman already became ten months pregnant and gave birth to a princess. It was only when the princess turned fifteen that her mother, who laid on her deathbed, told her the truth about her birth origins. Hence, she left for the capital alone to meet her relatives and acknowledge her ancestry...

This type of dramatic backstory was somewhat like Ziwei of ‘My Fair Princess’^[1], just that she did not have as much of a hard time as Ziwei in looking for her relatives. On the contrary, it went rather smoothly for Ji Yunyao. She had not stayed in the capital for long before she was crowned as a rightful princess.

The old emperor had fathered many sons but only one princess, hence she

became extremely pampered and doted upon.

Furthermore, this princess got along well with her older brothers. Of course, the one she was closest to was the crown prince. Apparently, the crown prince was rather doting towards this little sister of his. Whenever he returned to the capital, she would be like his shadow, staying close to him. The doors of the crown prince's residence remained open to her at all times...

It seemed like the rumours were true. While other people might not be allowed to trespass into the crown prince's sleeping quarters, Ji Yunyao could casually enter it.

Naturally, Ning Xuemo could feel that the princess harbored an abnormally strong hostility towards her.

Ning Xuemo's eyes lowered slightly as the corner of her lips faintly lifted. It seems like the feelings of this princess towards her brother, the crown prince, were not entirely pure siblings' love...

'Incest? Haha.'

"What are you, a lowly commoner, laughing at? Your death is near at hand, yet you're still laughing?!" Ji Yunyao became enraged.

[1] [My Fair Princess](#) is a historical TV series, also known as The Return of the Pearl Princess, which starred Vicki Zao as the main lead and Ruby Lin as Ziwei. It's about a tomboyish orphan girl, Xiaoyangzi, who from various events became a princess without having a drop of royal blood in her. Ziwei is her friend and the illegitimate daughter of the Emperor.

Chapter 56 – Forbidden Love (2)

Chapter 56 – Forbidden Love (2)

Ning Xuemo lifted her eyes. “Princess has misunderstood me. My relationship with the crown prince is not what you think. We are just normal friends. The reason why he allowed me to stay here is to help me heal and because he values my medical skills. While I’m healing, I cannot move around randomly hence he left me here. Furthermore, to avoid any nasty rumours, the crown prince has also left the residence. By accusing me of having a vixen’s charm and using underhanded means not only insults me but also insults your crown prince brother. Is he really that type of shallow person?”

A woman blinded by jealousy is impervious to reason. Ning Xuemo was currently in the Princess’ hands and could not rebel at all. She did not want to be the target of the Princess’ ire and get burned to death by her jealousy!

The first thing to do would be to clarify her relationship with Ji Yunhuang. If she could get rid of the hostility this princess felt towards her, it would save her a lot of headaches in the future.

Indeed, when her words were spoken, it had lessened the hostility in Ji Yunyao’s eyes. However, Ji Yunyao still had some suspicions. “Medical skills? What kind of medical skills can trash like you possess?”

Ning Xuemo kept smiling as she explained, “This one does not dare to lie in front of Princess. Recently, I have reattached the arm of a woman which had been torn off... If Princess does not believe me, you can personally go to the Supreme Court to ask about it. That woman is still recuperating in there.”

The suspicion in Ji Yunyao’s eyes deepened. “You’re lying. If you had done something like that, why have I never heard of this matter before?”

Ning Xuemo suddenly understood.

The truly skilled physicians on this continent were too few in number, hence every single one was fiercely fought for by the large factions. In order to hide the

fact that she reattached her Second Aunt's arm, Ji Yunhuang had made preparations so that the news would not be leaked.

No wonder she had not heard of anyone gossiping about this matter the last few days when she strolled around the streets. From the start, the information about her medical prowess was suppressed!

"If Princess doesn't believe me, you can go and ask the crown prince. Then, you'll know that Xuemo didn't lie."

Ji Yunyao's phoenix eyes twitched. Though she still did not really believe it, the hostility in her eyes had faded away considerably. "For this matter, I will definitely ask around to clarify it. However, you are still the prime suspect of Miss Hu's murder case. You still need to go to the Ministry of Justice to explain yourself."

She lifted her hand to open Ning Xuemo's acupoints. "Get up and come outside with me."

Ning Xuemo moved around a bit to lessen the soreness in her limbs. Her wounds still painfully burned, and because of that, her body was far from being nimble like usual.

Furthermore, the princess was clearly an expert in psychokinesis, and trying to escape under her watchful eyes was wishful thinking. On the contrary, doing so might cause her to experience more suffering.

Therefore, Ning Xuemo absolutely would not commit such folly. She only thought of delaying a bit...

With all her strength, she would delay arriving at the Ministry of Justice to provide time for the crown prince to return.

If she had known earlier that this would happen, she would not have been against the crown prince sharing the same room with her!

She slowly got up, slowly put on her shoes and slowly straightened out her clothes...

Ji Yunyao became impatient. "Why are your movements so slow? Hurry up!"

In her heart, Ning Xuemo somewhat questioned Ji Yunyao's ancestry; but, on

the outside, she showed a lovable face. “Yes, Princess. This lowly one received a few wounds and they cause me quite a bit of pain, hence my movements are slowed. Please forgive me.”

Ji Yunyao knew about the matter of Ning Xuemo being lashed and also knew of the the Soul Breaking Whip’s might. Therefore, although she gave a snort, she no longer hurried Ning Xuemo.

Ning Xuemo had already delayed time as much as possible. She had managed to use up a quarter of an hour by tidying herself. In this period of time, she kept an eye out outside through the window. She cursed despairingly in her heart, *‘Where did Ji Yunhuang, this bastard, run off to? Why wasn’t he back yet?’*

Chapter 57 – Forbidden Love (3)

Chapter 57 – Forbidden Love (3)

Ji Yunhuang was currently somewhere Ning Xuemo would have never expected him to be... the Imperial Palace!

He had originally planned to spend the night at Ji Yunxiao's place playing chess. However at midnight, he received an imperial edict from his Imperial father, the Emperor, summoning him to the palace.

The Imperial decree can not be defied. Hence he had no other choice but to bid goodbye to the Fifth Prince and head for the palace.

What he did not know was that just after he had left for a quarter of an hour, one of his shadow guards had rushed over to the Fifth Prince's residence, to report the news of an official from the Ministry of Justice coming to arrest someone in the crown prince's residence. However, the shadow guard had just missed him.

Only when Ji Yunhuang entered the palace did he realize that his Imperial Father had come down with a fever and was currently lying down on the dragon bed. He wanted Ji Yunhuang to stay at his side.

Ji Yunhuang was helpless and could only remain in the palace for the night.

He felt that tonight, his Imperial Father was rather long-winded. He kept asking Ji Yunhuang about his life recently and continued having small talk with him.

He could only listen in and chat perfunctorily. For some reason, he felt anxious and wanted to rush back to his residence to check up on the situation. But, he could not do so because his Imperial Father seemed rather adamant that he accompanied him, prohibiting Ji Yunhuang from leaving...

.....

Ning Xuemo had already dragged on for as long as she could, but Ji Yunhuang was still nowhere to be seen. Hence, she could only allow herself to be brought

out by Ji Yunyao and be handed over to Lord Lu from the Ministry of Justice...

Naturally, Ning Xuemo inquired about the reason underlying her arrest, but Lord Lu barely said anything and was only concise in his reply. "Once you reach the Ministry of Justice, you will know why. If you are innocent, then of course, we will let you go."

He ordered people to put iron shackles on Ning Xuemo. She knew that based on her current ability, escaping is not an option as it would be useless and might even worsen her situation. She could only grind her teeth as she left with them.

What Ning Xuemo did not expect was that they did not bring her to the Ministry of Justice's Court but directly sent her to the Ministry of Justice's prison.

The pathways were long and narrow. The walls were thick and sturdy, made out of dark black stone. The light from the torches weakly illuminated the dark, and a faint fishy odor permeated the area. Furthermore, from the depths of the prison, miserable shrieks and wails echoed into her ears.

Every single detail proved to be extremely similar to those ancient Chinese prisons; furthermore, the atmosphere felt even more unsettling.

Lord Lu sent men to lock her up in the prison. When she got handed over to a skinny and decrepit man, she understood that these turn of events were definitely not good!

Her new jailer, about as tall as Ning Xuemo, had a tiny head. However, his face was filled with enough wrinkles to squish a fly between their folds, and from his triangular, drooping eyes, came a sharp blade-like gaze.

He wore a dark red tunic riddled with brown colored splotches that eerily resembled bloodstains. He sat in a wheelchair because of his seemingly disabled legs, while another jailer pushed him around.

He looked quite ugly. In addition, he possessed a sinister, dark and bloody aura which surrounding him, making most people shudder in fear.

Ning Xuemo was handed over by six bailiffs of the Ministry of Justice. The leader of the six went up to exchange a few words with that man in a wheelchair.

From their greetings, Ning Xuemo overheard that the man's name was Tu Yidao, truly a name filled with killing intent^[1].

The leader of the bailiffs also said something, that Ning Xuemo could not hear, to Tu Yidao, at which Tu Yidao slightly nodded his head before turning around to examine her.

Ning Xuemo felt an indescribable chill akin to a blade passing by, also similar to the feeling of being stared at by a vicious beast...

'This is not good!' Could it be that they were going to punish her without caring about whether or not she was innocent?

Are they going to cane her to death?^[2]

Ning Xuemo slowly clenched her hands, causing the iron shackles on her wrists to clank noisily.

When the six bailiffs left, Tu Yidao once again stared at her for a while with a bloodthirsty look in his eyes before ordering people to drag her into the depths of the prison.

[1] Tu Yidao or '屠一刀', literally means butcher knife.

[2] This is a particularly popular corporal punishment which consist of hitting you with stick or cane. The number of hits and what type of stick will be used for punishment depended on the crime. For more details, [click here](#).

Chapter 58 – Forbidden Love (4)

Chapter 58 – Forbidden Love (4)

“Where are you taking me?” Ning Xuemo refused to budge.

Tu Yidao smiled, exposing his white teeth. “Of course to where you should be. You killed the daughter of Grand Marshal Hu. Don’t tell me you had expected to stay in a luxurious room?”

“I didn’t kill her. Her death had nothing to do with me!”

“Little miss, you won’t be saying the same thing very soon. Take her to the torture chamber!” Tu Yidao’s expression sank as he forcefully ordered with a stern voice.

Ning Xuemo was brought down with a slightly heavy heart.

These people didn’t even want to lock her up and investigate first before using torture?! They were clearly planning to put her through hell in order to get her to sign a confession for a deed she didn’t commit!

Just who plotted this wicked scheme to harm her?

Currently, she was still wounded. Her fighting ability had not recovered yet. Her movements were still stiff, and her wrists and ankles were still shackled. She was surrounded by sixteen strong large jailers. Seeing their eyes emitting a mirror-like radiance, Ning Xuemo knew that their cultivations were not low. To use her current ability to break out was only a pipe dream.

She steeled her heart and followed them deeper into the prison.

As she walked on the pathway paved with limestones, she saw numerous potholes, causing the floor to be uneven. Under the lamplight, these potholes were actually filled with glistening puddles of crimson blood.

The further they went, the thicker the stench of blood became and the harder it was to breathe. On either side of the passage, there were rows of cells occupied by prisoners. Those people were scrambling around randomly, holding

onto the iron bars of their cells or just lying down on the filthy stone floor... Although their attitudes differed from one another, there was one common point: they all received the cruelest punishments and tortures. Every one of them were all skin and bones with dishevelled hair and tattered clothing. They looked more like withered corpses than human beings, presenting a gruesome sight. Their bodies trembled and their throats emitted indistinct unintelligible growling sounds. The sounds were rather faint, but the sheer number of them making the same noise caused amplification to occur, making it sound like the wailings of the dead. Anyone who heard these noises would have formed goosebumps.

“Little girl, have you seen enough? These are the people who stubbornly refuse to confess and now they are in this miserable state.” Tu Yidao’s voice was hoarse, reminding one of a hissing poisonous snake. It sounded particularly sinister as he spoke while being surrounded by such a sight in this eerie corridor.

Ning Xuemo lowered her eyes and did not say anything.

In her previous life, she had seen the cruelty of the world. During her training as a secret service agent, she had been unlucky and got captured by the enemies. She was then subjected to many tortures methods. Be it drinking chili water, sitting on the torture-rack or the electrical chair, she had experienced all of them before.

She had also caught enemy agents in the past and had inflicted the aforementioned torture methods on them. However, they were living in a modern society after all, under the constant influences from the media and public opinion. Those torture methods did not include ones used in ancient times.

However, from what she saw, it was enough to convince her that this place was definitely like the Eighteen Levels of Hell. Even the Qing’s top ten tortures could not compare to this cruelty...

These people are mutilated to the point they do not seem human anymore.

Such torture would ensure that she would lose a layer of skin and flesh!

She retreated back a step. Even if she remained stubborn and proud, if her appearance became that of a monster like those prisoners, would there be any

meaning to keep on living?

What to do? Just what should she do?

Wait for rescue? She knew far too few people in this world. Right now, the only one who really treated her well was the crown prince, but he had disappeared somewhere. He might not be able to rush over here tonight. Even if he could, he might not be able to help her get out of this situation.

Furthermore, this was obviously a plot against her, a plot that was meant to completely destroy her. The perpetrators had most likely sealed off all the possibilities of someone saving her.

Otherwise, Ji Yunhuang would have already arrived earlier...

She did not believe that the crown prince would not have heard about the news. He must have been held up by something or someone.

Chapter 59 – The Eighteen Levels of Hell (1)

Chapter 59 – The Eighteen Levels of Hell^[1] (1)

Tonight, since no one would be able to rescue her, she should just rescue herself!

But how was she supposed to escape her doom in this heavily-guarded high-security prison?

Tu Yidao's snake-like gaze landed on Ning Xuemo, and a hint of surprise flashed past his triangular eyes.

Many men with indomitable spirits and bones of iron had pissed their pants after seeing the states of the people in the cells. Even if it were those who managed to resist being scared to the point of being unable to control their bodily functions, they would still turn pale and break out in cold sweat.

As for Ning Xuemo, she merely pursed her lips a little and lowered her head. There was no emotion discernible on her small face.

With an ugly appearance, dwarf-like stature, a grating voice, and two lame legs, Tu Yidao was often suppressed by others.

But with his character, he was not content with being suppressed. His vastly different lifestyle had caused his character to become sinister and more perverted than other people.

Though his appearance could not compare to the large majority of people, he was immensely skillful with his hands and possessed extremely abnormal methods for interrogation with torture. That, added to his ability of *understanding which way the wind is blowing* and flattering people, he got swiftly promoted from a small, insignificant jailer, to the head of the prison.

His road to promotion was paved with the bones of countless souls...

His character was cold and his methods were extremely cruel. Regardless of whether the prisoners were innocent or not, all those who ended up in his hands

would confess.

He had many tricks up his sleeve; each interrogation method was crueler than the others forcing people to confess anything.

In the Ministry of Justice's Prison, he was called... King of Hell Tu.

So many years in this blood-soaked career caused his character to become more and more twisted. He had a strange hobby. He loved listening to the tried convicts' blood-curling screams as they were tortured and looking at their embarrassed faces when they felt scared to the point of pissing in their pants.

To him, the sound of the prisoners' miserable shrieks was the most wonderful music to his ears; to his ears the more miserable and wretched, the more soothing it sounded to him.

Furthermore, the ones he liked to torment the most were those young and pretty women. Seeing them break down into sobs beneath his torture methods allowed him to feel a sick sense of accomplishment.

And Ning Xuemo was currently in the claws of such a perverted monster. Would she be able to survive?

"KYAAAAAH!!" A miserable shriek resounded from the room at the end of the hallway.

The voice was a woman's but it was as piercing as a devil's cry.

Ning Xuemo's body shook, and she lifted her head to look. What she saw caused her pupils to contract!

That room was a torture chamber. She finally got to see an actual torture scene; furthermore, it caused Ning Xuemo, who was used to seeing shocking scenes, to feel cold.

Inside was a variety of torture instruments, and the floor was covered in puddles of blood. The air was saturated with a bloody and foul stench, causing those who smelled it to feel like throwing up.

A living and faintly breathing person was nailed to the central wall of the room.

This should be a young lady. Her body looked mangled and completely covered in blood. Her mind was already broken while she was being cut up alive. A red-

hot iron bar was inserted in her most sensitive area, causing white clouds of steam to rise with a sizzling sound. The smell of burnt flesh pervaded the air...

The reason why Ning Xuemo could still tell that she was a young girl despite her body's wretched state was because her face and her slender jade-like fingers had been left completely intact...

That girl was very pretty. Her face did not have the slightest flaw.

Her face was intact, but her body, on the other hand, seemed to be on the verge of collapsing. There was blood everywhere and in many places. The jagged edges of broken bones could be seen poking out. This appearance would give those who saw it a huge shock because of the contrast between her perfect face and her mangled body. Ning Xuemo's whole body went cold...

Tu Yidao's snake-like gaze was engrossed watching Ning Xuemo's reaction. Seeing that her expression finally changed, he felt an abnormal amount of glee and chuckled. "Little girl, you might not recognize her, but she's famous in our Chang Kong Country."

[1] In numerous religions like Hinduism, Buddhism, [Sikhism](#), Hell is considered to be a purgatory where departed souls go to without exception. Karma is an important factor that determined how long a soul stays in Hell or [Naraka](#) for the expiation of their sins. When the souls have pay for all their past sins, in other words, when their karmic debts are paid off, they will be able to leave Hell to return to the living world through reincarnation.

The concept of the Eighteen Levels of Hell steemed from Naraka, but it's not exactly the same Naraka talked in Hinduism or Buddhism. The Eighteen Levels of Hell is specific to how Chinese view Naraka or [Diyu](#). The concept of the Diyu is strongly influenced by beliefs coming from Taoism, Buddhism and [Chinese folk beliefs](#).

The Eighteen Levels of Hell is composed of mazes and chambers where punishments at met. There are the Chamber of Tongue Ripping, Chamber of Scissors, Chamber of Iron Cycads, Chamber of Mirror, Chamber of Steamer, Forest of Copper Columns, Mountain of Knives, Hill of Ice, Cauldron of Boiling Oil, Chamber of Ox, Chamber of Rock, Chamber of Pounding, Pool of Blood, Town of

Suicide, Chamber of Dismemberment, Mountain of Flames, Yard of Stone Mill and Chamber of Saw. For more descriptions, [click here](#).

Chapter 60 – The Eighteen Levels of Hell (2)

Chapter 60 – The Eighteen Levels of Hell (2)

Tu Yidao's snake-like gaze was engrossed watching Ning Xuemo's reaction. Seeing that her expression finally changed, he felt an abnormal amount of glee and chuckled. "Little girl, you might not recognize her, but she's famous in our Chang Kong Country. Since she was young, she possessed a heavenly talent in psychokinesis. Even the second most powerful sect, the Heavenly Star Sect, took notice of her. She entered the sect and became one of the three law enforcement disciples and also became the pride of our Chang Kong Country. Unfortunately, she must have learned from the wrong people, because she actually went to the Imperial Palace to steal the princess' things and was caught red-handed by our princess and got sent here. She is very hard-headed and doesn't want to confess. That's why she's suffering so much... *Tsk! Tsk!* Why did she even bother?" Tu Yidao shook his head and sighed.

"I-I didn't steal... It was Ji Yunyao who framed me..." Even though that girl was in so much pain, she was still conscious and tried to defend herself.

"*Tsk! Tsk!* It looks like you haven't suffered enough and need me to personally step in..." Tu Yidao smiled coldly and slowly moved his wheelchair closer to the young woman.

"You freak, just kill me!" That girl cried out.

"Pretty girl, you haven't confessed yet. How could I bear to kill you? Allow me to properly... attended to you..." Tu Yidao brought out a knife with a blade as thin as a cicada's wing, and as his long icy fingers gripped her delicate face, he lightly sighed. "What a pretty and delicate face. If I peeled it off and made a human mask out of it, oh how wonderful would that be... Rest assured. I won't rip or tear your face up. I'll peel it off completely..."

That girl's body shuddered as she heard those words, but she could only grit her teeth. Indeed, her character was quite strong. Apart from her two arms,

nearly all the bones in her body had been broken. If she had not been nailed onto the wall, she would not have been able to stand at all.

Her cultivation had already been wasted. Even if she carried on living, she would be a useless person...

What Tu Yidao wanted was not the truth. He only wanted the desired outcome. Hence, telling him that you had been wronged was of no use.

Ning Xuemo's palms oozed cold sweat. Could it be that she would experience something similar tonight?

Ning Xuemo's eyes widened as she looked at Tu Yidao gripping the handle of the knife and peeling off that girl's face little by little.

The woman's miserable shrieks nearly pierced one's eardrums. Although Ning Xuemo was courageous, upon seeing this, cold sweat soaked her body.

That girl had fainted a few times, and each time she was woken up by a splash of a bucket of cold water. She was unable to live, yet unable to die. When she woke up with yet another bucket of ice-cold water, she finally broke down. "I'll confess... I'll confess... Just-Just kill me please..."

Tu Yidao smiled filled with pride and compassion. "Pitiful child, if you had done so earlier, would you have suffered so much?" He had already prepared a written confession long ago. Now all he needed was for that woman to sign it.

Ning Xuemo finally understood why this sick freak had not broken her arms. It was because he wanted her to be able to sign the confession!

The nails keeping her to the wall were taken out, and that girl slumped into the muddy ground as fresh blood started pooling under her body. Tu Yidao waited until she signed it before he admired the confession for a bit with obvious satisfaction before folding it up in his pocket. He suddenly flicked his wrist and a knife embedded itself into the girl's heart. She shuddered as she breathed her last breath before finally ceasing to move.

"Take her, and toss her to the dogs!" Tu Yidao turned his wheelchair around and left disgustedly.

That girl's body, which no longer resembled that of a human, was dragged out.

Now, the only ones in the room were Ning Xuemo, Tu Yidao, and a few jailers.

Chapter 61 – Self-Rescue (1)

Chapter 61 – Self-Rescue (1)

Tu Yidao shook the face that he had just peeled off in front of Ning Xuemo and offered it to her. “Little girl take a look at my artwork, does it meet the mark?”

Ning Xuemo subconsciously retreated two steps back, her gaze fixed onto that peeled face.

One had to say that Tu Yidao truly had good handicraft and adept knife techniques.

The peeled face was as thin as a cicada’s wings with uniform thickness throughout. There weren’t any tears or damages from the knife, making it completely intact.

“Are you scared, little girl? If you’re scared, then you should obediently sign the confession. To tell you the truth, I really like that delicate face of yours too. If I peel it off, it would also be very pretty.”

Tu Yidao’s ice-cold fingers nearly brushed against Ning Xuemo’s cheek. But then, he burst into evil and cruel laughter. “I’ll count to three. If you don’t confess by then, I’ll have to put you on the torture rack.”

All these jailers had long been influenced by Tu Yidao and had their personalities warped into something almost as perverted as Tu Yidao’s.

Now four pairs of eyes stared at her like wild beasts tracking their prey. They were prepared to immediately haul her off to the rack if she said even one word contrary to Tu Yidao’s wishes.

“Every night, your back aches painfully. The lumbosacral feels stiff as stone. The pain in your back and hip alternates intermittently, also radiating out to your thigh. Your back muscles experience spasms...” Ning Xuemo suddenly opened her mouth and spouted out a string of medical terms. (These are the symptoms of spondylitis according to Baidu)

The other jailers did not understand what Ning Xuemo was saying, but Tu

Yidao's body abruptly stiffened.

His triangular eyes shot out a blade-like gaze. "Little girl, what did you say?!"

Ning Xuemo's eyes sparkled like pools of clear water. She slowly spoke, "Your legs are in a lot of pain, and there is a dull ache in your joints. They will slowly swell and deform... Three years later, they will lose all feeling and become as stiff as wood and stone..."

Tu Yidao's eyes widened even more. His gaze towards Ning Xuemo seemed as if he was looking at a freak. "You... You..."

All those symptoms that Ning Xuemo had described were exactly what he was experiencing!

In the entire Chang Kong Country, no one had been able to even identify his illness, much less how to cure it. He could only allow it to develop.

This condition had tormented him for the past six years, but unexpectedly today, his illness was revealed from a little girl's mouth!

His heart, which had originally lost hope, leaped. "You know about this illness?"

Ning Xuemo slightly smiled and nodded. "I don't just know it; I can also cure it."

Tu Yidao, who was always calm as a stone, felt his hands tremble. "How do you cure it?"

"Let me go, and I'll give you the treatment to cure it." Ning Xuemo spoke frankly.

Tu Yidao's triangular eyes flashed darkly. "Little girl, you're really full of hot air. I have consulted many renowned physicians for my illness, but none of them knew the cure. And you're saying that you have the cure? I don't believe it!"

"This humble girl can give you the treatment right here, right now. If there are no improvements, then I'll accept whatever punishment you give me!!"

Tu Yidao became lost in thought. Finally, he could not help agreeing and nodded due to the temptation. "Fine! I will give you a chance."

Ning Xuemo looked at the shackles on her wrists. “Then, can you order someone to prepare twenty silver needles and a few other things?”

She listed a whole string of items before stating her final requirement. “Conducting the treatment requires delicacy; however, I have shackles on my wrists which would affect my ability to treat you...”

All those things she wanted were available in the Minister of Justice’s Prison, so Tu Yidao quickly sent people to fetch them.

The shackles on Ning Xuemo’s wrists were unlocked as well.

Her ankles were still shackled, and adding to her non-existent talent in psychokinesis, it made Tu Yidao confident that she will not attempt to do anything suspicious.

Ning Xuemo lightly smiled, and under the gazes of numerous jailers, she started to treat Tu Yidao with acupuncture.

Her movements were deft and swift. She previously learned her needle technique, a lost secret acupuncture art, in the modern world. This technique would show its effects shortly after its application...

After finishing the treatment, she stood up. “Within an hour, you will be able to feel the effect of the treatment. The effect will allow you to stand up.”

Tu Yidao showed an expression of disbelief. These few years, he drank all kinds of medicine and underwent so many acupuncture treatments, but they, like mud sinking into the sea, were ineffective and useless.

Chapter 62 – Self-Rescue (2)

Chapter 62 – Self-Rescue (2)

This little girl just needs to insert several needles and it could let him stand up?

Ning Xuemo ignored him and just sat down on one of the torture instruments, while minding her own business. She closed her eyes to rest, using every single minute and every second to heal herself.

Very soon, an hour passed. Tu Yidao felt heat traversing through his stiff waist before diffusing to his legs. Wherever the heat passed, the stiff and numb feeling slowly faded.

In front of the eyes of the jailers, his legs suddenly moved!

“It moved! It moved! Sir, your legs moved!” People exclaimed.

Although Tu Yidao’s face was still gloomy, his hands could not help but tremble.

There was feeling in his legs! He could really feel a sensation from his legs!

He exerted all his strength to control his excitement. Slowly, he tried getting up from his wheelchair. Like a small child barely learning how to walk, he tottered a few steps forward...

Although his legs tingled and felt painful, his heart bloomed with happiness!

He could walk! After three years of being handicapped, he could finally taste the feeling of walking again!

All the jailers congratulated him. Tu Yidao took ten sluggish steps and sat back on his wheelchair, his face sinking. “Little girl, although I can walk a few steps, the pain is now worse than before! It’s not much use! Men, put her on the torture rack!”

When Ning Xuemo had inserted the needles, he had carefully paid attention to where they were inserted. In the future, he could do it himself; he would not

need to rely on this little girl.

Furthermore, someone with extremely high status specially handed Ning Xuemo's case to him. Even if you gave him eight times the courage, he would not dare to secretly let her go. She was not even supposed to live past tonight...

Though those jailers did not understand why Tu Yidao was doing this, they were used to following his lead without question. Immediately after hearing his order, they took large strides towards Ning Xuemo, intending to capture her.

"Sir, I've just said that this short treatment was just a sample for you to test my abilities. In order to completely cure you, I will need to execute various different treatments." Ning Xuemo spoke.

Tu Yidao became stunned for a moment, and he raised his hand to stop the jailers who were about to take action. "What are the other treatment plans?"

Ning Xuemo merely smiled and ceased speaking.

Tu Yidao once again paused before declaring coldly, "I know that you have conditions. What are they? Don't expect me to release you though. I don't have the authority to make that decision."

Ning Xuemo lightly sighed. "I also know that it's not possible for you to release me. I only have one request and that is not to torture me tonight. Do you agree sir?"

Tu Yidao eyes lightly flashed as he deliberated. He did not directly answer Ning Xuemo's question. Instead he asked her, "How long will this additional set of treatments take?"

"At least six hours." Ning Xuemo answered.

Tu Yidao glanced at the hourglass. There were still eight hours left until daylight, which was when that person expected results...

And two hours were enough for him to get her to sign the confession!

He smiled as kind and as sincere as possible. "Fine, I promise you."

Ning Xuemo's eyes glinted, but she displayed the expression of someone who got what she wanted on her face. "Thank you, sir. Xuemo will definitely give you the best treatment to completely cure you, so that you will never be plagued by

this condition again!”

Tu Yidao nodded his head and smiled amiably. “That’s good. I really like you little girl, so I’m letting you off for the night. Tomorrow morning someone might even come and rescue you.”

“I think so too... I must say thank you, sir, for giving me this opportunity.” The smile on Ning Xuemo looked like a blooming flower.

Chapter 63 – Pretending to be a pig to devour the tiger (1)

Chapter 63 – Pretending to be a Pig to Devour the Tiger (1)

Tu Yidao comforted her, but he coldly sneered inside his heart.

In the end, she was a little girl and still so naïve! It was so easy to trick and coax her...

The higher-ups had made it clear to him that he must use any means necessary to make her sign the confession tonight. After she signed the confession, he must immediately eliminate her. They will conveniently say that she killed herself out of guilt.

Everything had already been arranged beforehand. This little girl was truly naïve if she thought she could use her medical skills to bargain for her life.

Nevertheless, this little girl proves to be a talent, but what a pity...

He had already calculated. Ning Xuemo would need six hours to treat him, which leaves him two hours to make her obediently sign the confession. Since he would already receive the treatment, he would be able to treat himself in the future without her help. This was really killing two birds with one stone!

He feared that Ning Xuemo would not put her full effort into healing him, hence when he talked to her, he was rather amiable and agreed to all her requests.

For example, he allowed them to unlock all the shackles on her body, to gather all sorts of medical equipment, and to make the other jailers wait outside.

Since Ning Xuemo stated that she needed a quiet environment during that six hours of treatment, no one was allowed inside or to enter during that time period. They all have to wait outside.

Tu Yidao's psychokinesis cultivation was not low. Even if he could not walk due to his legs, he could still withstand the attacks of 20-30 ordinary brawny men. Naturally, he would not fear this thin and weak little girl with almost a

nonexistent innate talent. Even if they were alone in the same room, he was not a bit afraid of her causing mischief...

If she dared to play any tricks, it won't even take a split of second for him to break all her bones!

All the jailers also felt that Ning Xuemo would not have any tricks up her sleeve. Hence, they merely gathered all the items she required and deposited them in the room before retreating outside.

Tu Yidao secretly observed Ning Xuemo's small face. Her expression displayed the joy of someone who had been released from a great burden, as if believing his words that someone would come rescue her tomorrow...

If she was like this, then it was less likely that she would cause any trouble, which reassured Tu Yidao even more.

After Ning Xuemo had finished arranging her needles, she started to insert the needles onto his body...

Every needle was inserted under his careful watch. None of them were inserted into his vital acupoints...

At first, Tu Yidao was rather wary and paid careful attention to where the needles were being inserted, but after a while he relaxed. Seeing her busily inserting the needles with a rosy face due to exerting strength, his heart began to have evil intentions.

Although this girl was rather weak, she was very pretty. When she smiled, it looked especially sweet and heartwarming. If she was directly executed, it would be a bit of a waste. Perhaps, he ought to take her and let her have the taste of a man before...

Thinking of this, a dark and evil smile surfaced on his face.

One had to say, her acupuncture technique was weird but effective. After inserting 30 or so needles, a tingling heat spread and circulated throughout his body. It gave him an indescribable comfortable feeling.

"En..." He hummed a bit and was about to open his mouth to speak a few words to her. However, upon opening his mouth, he found that he could not

utter a word. It was like he lost control of his throat. Even if he urged himself, he was unable to say anything.

‘What is going on?!’

By reflex Tu Yidao tried to stand up, but upon attempting to, he found that his limbs would not answer to his brain’s commands.

It felt like he had entered a nightmare. He could understand, hear, and see but could neither shout nor move!

Chapter 64 – Pretending to be a pig to devour the tiger (2)

Chapter 64 – Pretending to be a Pig to Devour the Tiger (2)

It felt like he had entered a nightmare. He could understand and see but could not shout or do anything!

Tu Yidao's triangular eyes showed fear. He watched as Ning Xuemo slowly stood up, smiling sweetly at him, but it became eerily sinister as it was reflected into his eyes. "Sir, how are you feeling?"

Tu Yidao broke out in cold sweat. He wanted to yell at her and at the same time call the jailers outside for help, but his voice failed him.

"Your medical skills are quite good, very good, very good." Tu Yidao did not say anything, so he was shocked to hear his own voice answering her.

His eyes turned round as he watched Ning Xuemo fake a conversation between them.

He did not expect that she could actually mimic his voice to perfection!

Outside the torture chamber, the four jailers who had not been reassured about their superior's condition listened in, but upon hearing the conversation inside, they relaxed.

Tu Yidao had instructed beforehand that without his order, they were not allowed to enter regardless of what they heard.

Because the four jailers felt quite bored waiting outside without doing anything, they went to find a table so they could gamble with cards and dominos.

"Sir, from the start, you never thought about letting me go right? Are you planning to go back on your word after I finish treating you? Am I right?" Ning Xuemo whispered softly next to his ear.

Tu Yidao perspired profusely, wanting to shake his head in denial, but even his head was paralysed.

“Don’t try and deny it. I’ve already seen through your attempt.” Ning Xuemo lightly smiled and unhurriedly picked up a small hammer from the table next to her, before swaying it in front of Tu Yidao. “Come now, tell me who is plotting against me and wants my life?”

Being unable to answer, Tu Yidao could only roll his eyes around in a panic.

“Oh right, I forgot that you can’t speak. How about this, I’ll say the names one by one, and if it happens to be the culprit’s name, then you only need to roll your eyes up and down, and if it’s not, roll your eyes left and right?”

How could he dare to tell her?!

Tu Yidao gritted his teeth and shut his eyes.

“Aiya, you’re being really uncooperative. It seems like I have no other choice but to use more convincing methods. Although, I don’t really have the heart to...” When her final words fell, the hammer she held smashed down onto Tu Yidao’s left leg.

Her technique was special as it seemed like she randomly smashed onto a vital point of his bone and upon contact, immediately broke it with a *crack!*

The pain caused Tu Yidao’s body to tremble abruptly, making him break out in cold sweat. He opened his eyes and stared at Ning Xuemo who laughed, making him almost suspect that she was not a little girl but the devil incarnate.

Ning Xuemo also did not speak any more useless words and simply asked him again about the mastermind’s identity before her hammer smashed down once more on his body with every strike breaking a bone.

Tu Yidao had broken the bones of countless people in his life, but he would have never thought that the same thing would happen to him today!

The suffering caused by his bones breaking one by one shook him to the core, making his complexion alternate from white to green and green to white. Cold sweat soaked his whole body. Although he could not shout or struggle, his face became extremely distorted, causing him to look even more hideous...

Originally, he had thought that even if Ning Xuemo managed to capture him, she would not dare to torture him. After all, this kind of torture required someone with strong psychological endurance, which ordinary people would not have as they lack the heart to look, not to mention to actually torture someone.

Furthermore, doing so hands-on?

Even more so, a pretty little girl being the other party?

However, Ning Xuemo had been able to smash all the bones in his legs without even changing her expression.

Chapter 65 – Pretending to be a pig to devour the tiger (3)

Chapter 65 – Pretending to be a Pig to Devour the Tiger (3)

Note : The emperor mentioned here is Chang Kong's Emperor. The Emperor, the one who saved Xuemo before, had been changed to the Ancestor. It will be less confusing in future chapters.

However, Ning Xuemo had been able to smash all the bones in his legs without even changing her expression. This allowed him to finally understand that the young lady in front of him was not an ordinary young miss, but a demon!

After she finished breaking the bones on his legs, she started attacking his spine. At that time, he finally could not take it anymore and begged for mercy with his eyes.

“Are you finally going to speak?” Ning Xuemo stopped hammering and warmly asked.

Tu Yidao's eyes frantically moved up and down, an action representing him nodding his head.

Ning Xuemo's face displayed some regret. “I had thought that sir's bones would be tougher. What a disappointment. Then I'll start asking, was it the Sixth Prince?”

She started to list the names of all those she suspected.

Sixth Prince, Crown Prince and the Princess were listed.

Upon mentioning the Princess' name, Ji Yunyao, Tu Yidao's eyes denied it at first, but after thinking for a bit, he confirmed her suspicion.

It really was Ji Yunyao? Well that girl was certainly vicious.

Wasn't the girl who was tortured to death earlier also harmed by the Princess?

That Ji Yunyao certainly proved to be completely obsessed with her crown

prince brother. Adding to her jealous nature, any girl who the crown prince was even slightly good to would attract her wrath. It was very likely that Ji Yunyao was behind this scheme to harm Ning Xuemo.

Ning Xuemo shook the hammer while she pondered in silence.

Upon turning her eyes towards Tu Yidao, she saw that his eyes held a hint of... shiftiness?

Ning Xuemo was an expert at reading people's thoughts from their expressions. She immediately smiled and used the hammer to prop up Tu Yidao's chin. "You're so disobedient, actually lying to me!"

Tu Yidao's eyes frantically rolled in an attempt to deny her statement.

Ning Xuemo's pretty face tautened. "What I hate the most is people lying to me!" The hand holding the hammer fell. '*Crack! Crack!*' She broke Tu Yidao's jaw with the hammer...

Tu Yidao's whole body felt so much pain he wanted to curl up but could not do so. His mouth stayed wide open like a toad and unintelligible indistinct noises came from his throat. If he could move, he would be rolling on the floor in excruciating pain!

His clothes were drenched through with cold sweat. He wished he could have fainted but was unable to, causing the pain to reach a new apex.

Ning Xuemo coldly looked at him. This beast had been inflicting pain on others all his life. Today, she would let him have a taste of all the suffering he had caused!

She possessed a character which would repay gratitude and grievances. If they showed her kindness, she would reciprocate it. If they incurred her hatred, then they should await her wrath. To her true friends she would be like an angel, but to her enemies, she would be a merciless demon...

Encountering her was the misfortune Tu Yidao sowed, his karma coming back to him!

Ning Xuemo's torture methods were not worse than his; furthermore, she was a young lady who could move faster and more accurately than him. If the one

being tortured was not him, he would have wanted to take her in as his disciple...

After an hour, Tu Yidao's defenses had been broken down, and he was finally willing to speak the truth.

When Ning Xuemo said the emperor, he finally expressed confirmation.

Unexpectedly it was the emperor?!

Ning Xuemo had just randomly asked and did not expect to have hit on the truth!

What had he been eating? He unexpectedly is unable to tolerate her existence! Why?

Back then, Marquis Ning had expended a great amount of effort in order to protect the emperor's throne and the stability of the country. He could even be considered to be the emperor's right hand. Why would the emperor be so heavy-handed with the Marquis' only daughter?

After all, Ning Xuemo was not really familiar with this society's structure, and for a time she could not understand.

Since she could not understand, then she might as well not waste her energy by thinking about this matter.

Since it was the emperor who wanted to kill her, then her grievances would not be easily resolved...

Chapter 66 – Pretending to be a pig to devour the tiger (4)

Chapter 66 – Pretending to be a Pig to Devour the Tiger (4)

Even if she delays everything until dawn, she still would not be able to escape death. She could only formulate other ideas to escape.

What a tragedy, she had not even transmigrated over for long and had already encountered such a high-level boss. Did the god who managed transmigrations want to test her ability or toyed with her fate until she died?

Not doing anything and passively awaiting for her death was not Ning Xuemo's style. She had to save herself, but first she had to get out of this prison!

Her gaze landed on Tu Yidao, and she examined him.

Her gaze was too unfathomable, causing Tu Yidao's heart to quiver!

Ning Xuemo searched his body before finding the knife that was used to peel off people's faces. She examined it for while, before warmly chatting with Tu Yidao, "I saw that your technique for peeling off faces was rather exquisite, so I wanted to learn it. I guess I'll practise on you. If I don't peel it well, you will have to forgive me."

Tu Yidao's face immediately turned green. His eyes opened so wide that they almost popped out from their sockets This was the debt he had owed Liu Yue. It did not take long before he would repay it! !

He had just peeled off Liu Yue's face, and now his face was about to be peeled off by another!

He got enjoyment out of peeling other people's faces, but having his own face peeled off was undoubtedly the most terrifying nightmare!

He looked helplessly at Ning Xuemo as she slowly made her way over, the keen edge of the blade emitting a terrifying cold light.

.....

Two hours passed. Four hours passed by, and finally after six hours...

The four jailers that were playing cards outside were starting to feel really sleepy which affected their performance. However, they did not dare to fall asleep and would always rouse themselves from their drowsiness.

Naturally, they were worried for their boss, but because Ning Xuemo had said that the treatment would require absolute silence, they did not dare to disturb out of fear of influencing the treatment's results.

The four people were tiredly playing when suddenly, a miserable wail rang out, causing their hands to jerk in surprise!

Those four's eyes widened in surprise as they cast aside the playing table in between them and ran into the room.

The miserable wails came from a girl in a continuous string, each one more miserable than the last.

When those four people were about to barge into the room, the miserable wails were suddenly cut off...

Those four people looked at each other, and some people probingly asked, "Chief, how is it? Did you make your move already?" Although that miserable wailing did not sound like it came from a human, they could discern that it came from a girl's.

There was no need to ask. Tu Yidao must have started torturing the girl for a confession.

"All of you, come in." From inside the room, Tu Yidao's voice drifted over.

Only now did the four people dare to enter.

The scene inside the room looked like that of a slaughterhouse. That girl was nailed to the wall in a star-shaped manner, her clothes torn and tattered, her skin cut beyond recognition. Further down, she had been mutilated to the point that no one could differentiate her gender anymore.

And... in her sensitive part, there was a burning red iron rod inserted into it...

Her face-well to be honest, it was not there anymore. It was just a bloody mess though you could just make out the five orifices: nose, mouth, eyes, ears...

She was convulsing nonstop, her blood constantly flowing down, forming a bloody puddle underneath her...

This scene was cruel, but those four jailers were already used to such sights, hence they merely casually glanced at that girl before turning toward Tu Yidao who sat in his wheelchair. Staring at his legs, they asked, “Chief, did that girl lie to you? Your legs?”

“I’ve already said it. Boss has already seen many famous physicians who couldn’t do a thing about it. How could this brat cure his illness?”

“Right, right, that girl was only trying to delay for time but was seen through by Boss and was punished harshly...”

Chapter 67 – Escaping

Chapter 67 – Escape

“Right, right, that girl was only trying to delay time but was seen through by Boss and was punished harshly...”

“Yeah, yeah! This little girl should have been taught a lesson! Actually angering Chief so much that he had to personally take action.”

“This idiot. No matter how long she delayed she wouldn’t have been able to escape death. Chief, are you tired? Let us take over!” The four men tried to kiss up to their boss while eagerly preparing to take over.

Tu Yidao, who was in his wheelchair, slowly got up and took two steps forward. Under the gazes of his subordinates, he ceremoniously dusted off his tunic before yawning. “En, I’ll let you guys take over from here. Today I don’t want it to be so noisy, so I seared shut her throat. She won’t be able to say a thing. After she signs the confession deal with her.”

The four subordinates saw that he could surprisingly manage to walk so calmly and steadily and were astounded. Naturally, another round of congratulations and ass-kissing started.

Tu Yidao remained gloomily cold and plainly nodded.

These people were already used to his attitude, so it did not raise any suspicions. Every one of them urged him to go rest and assured him that they could take over from here.

Tu Yidao once again yawned and said, “Then I’ll have to bother you guys. If you guys complete your task well, you’ll be rewarded.” He waltzed out amidst the flattery of his subordinates.

When the young girl who was nailed to the wall saw the four men, a light flashed through her eyes. She opened her mouth and tried to say something, but her voice had already been destroyed. Only incoherent sounds came out...

Seeing the four men completely ignoring her, despair filled her eyes.

After Tu Yidao left, those four people slowly walked towards her.

One held a knife; one held a pair of burning tongs, and one held a hammer... They fiercely grinned at her.

“Little girl, your medical skills are really good. Surprisingly, you managed to cure our Chief’s illness... But, our Chief is famous for going back on his words. Did you think that after curing him, you would be let off for the night? Haha, you’re really too naïve! Whatever he was supposed to do he did anyways...”

“Our Chief is really very thorough; both her legs are already broken.” One person gloated while poking at her noodle-like legs.

“What a pity, such a fine lady, your looks weren’t bad either but now you look like this. *Tsk! Tsk!* At first, us brothers wanted to let you have a taste of men, but now you’ve become this bloody lump of meat, and we don’t feel any interest anymore...” One person seemed to show regret.

“Hehehe! Old three, do you think our Chief has already had a taste?” Yet another person grinned as he raked his wretched gaze on the figure being pinned up on the wall.

“Does this even need to be said. If she is like this, doesn’t that mean he’s already let her have a taste of his ecstasy stick? Once the Chief samples a woman, he would nail them up like this...”

Old three swept his gaze over that person’s private area. It was a mix of bloody flesh. Nothing could be made out of it anymore...

The four of them stifled bored yawns and did not look any closer. They only wanted to get it over with and go to sleep. So, they inflicted 18 different kinds of torture methods meant to get her to confess...

They must have been too tired and had forgotten at first that her voice had been destroyed, hence she could not speak up. They inflicted brutal tortures that left her hovering on the threshold of life and death before finally remembering that she could not speak.

Someone allowed her to use her head to express herself.

The person on the wall hurriedly nodded, agreeing to confess.

They finally let out contented sighs and brought over the confession that had been prepared beforehand.

Chapter 68 – Committing mistake after mistake (1)

Chapter 68 – Committing Mistake After Mistake (1)

The skin on that girl's hand was in ruins and only the piece intact was the part covering the thumb. It might have been because of the pain, but her hands trembled as she tolerated it and strenuously managed to write out a few words, which caused the four jailers to be thoroughly incensed!

What she wrote was: I am Tu Yidao!

Your Mother! At this time, she was actually trying to pose as their Chief!

Those four were not polite and immediately initiated another round of torture, letting her wallow in hell for a few rounds, before another confession paper was taken out for her to sign.

But they had not thought that after writing those same words again, she would even add another line: I am Tu Yidao. She plotted against me, taking my face to pose as me...

The pain made her unable to write properly, causing the words to look like dog scratchings. Fortunately, those four people could still read it.

At first, they thought that she intentionally caused trouble; hence everyone, apart from Old Three, cursed angrily and wanted to start another round of torture...

Old Three was rather careful though and stopped them, "Could it be real?"

Just now, he had acted the most. Although her skin had already been cut into tattered pieces, he faintly felt as if it wasn't that of a young girl's...

The four of them looked at each other and reined in their impulses before carefully examining 'her'...

After a moment, all four slowly retreated a step.

Although the features of the person being tortured had been ruined beyond

recognition, these four had their experiences built on torturing countless people and possessed an exceptional understanding about the human anatomy.

A few features could clearly be seen not to belong to a female. Furthermore, this person was not young...

Could it be that their Chief was really swapped with Ning Xuemo ?!

The one that they had wholeheartedly tortured was their Chief Tu Yidao?!

Four pairs of eyes landed on the tortured person.

The tortured person held a faint look of hope in his eyes, and without caring about the pain, he frantically tried to make some hand signals. They were the hand signals they often used, which outsiders would have no way of knowing about.

Because he was nailed to the wall, his range of movement was restricted, causing his movements to be exceptionally slow. However, they were not the slightest bit different from their hand signals.

Old Three blurted out, "Heavens, it's really our Chief!" He wanted to leap over to help him off the wall.

However, the leader of their group stopped him. Sullenly looking at that person before suddenly smiling coldly he said, "You still want to pose as our Chief. You must be tired of living! Old Two and Old Fourth, go prepare the dismembering tools. It seems like she's the real deal, actually not wanting to confess!"

They definitely could not acknowledge that it was Tu Yidao!

Tu Yidao's character was cold and vindictive. He would seek vengeance for the smallest things.

When they had been unaware of the situation, they had inflicted a lot of torture on him. According to his character, he would definitely harbour hatred in his heart, and if they let him go, they would inevitably suffer his cruel revenge!

Since it was like this, then they could only keep committing mistake after mistake.

The other three also understood this. So after glancing at each other, they also

decided to go along with it...

Tu Yidao fell into despair. All these tortures had been carefully honed and enhanced by him; however, he would not have thought that he would have a taste of it today. Furthermore, the ones who were torturing him knew who he was but actually went ahead with it. This was what caused him to despair!

He would not be able to survive those torture methods! In addition, those four people would definitely not let him survive. They had already decided to press further with that mistake.

If he wanted to receive less pain, then he should just go ahead with their idea and sign the confession...

When he finally accepted his fate and signed the confession, those four people let out sighs of relief. They brought him down from the wall and dragged him into a quiet room, as if they were dragging a dead dog. They forced him to imitate Ning Xuemo's handwriting and to write a letter saying that she wanted to commit suicide to avoid punishment...

Chapter 69 – Committing mistake after mistake (2)

Chapter 69 – Committing Mistake After Mistake (2)

Tu Yidao had dexterous hands and managed to almost perfectly imitate Ning Xuemo's handwriting. He was always proud of this skill, but now he was using it to sign his own life away...

After the four jailers acquired all the required items in their hands, they finally felt reassured.

Then, the leader of the group picked up a knife and tapped it against Tu Yidao, while saying a few words, "Chief, don't blame us. Who asked you to unexpectedly fall into that little girl's trap? Furthermore, this was all arranged by you. We were only following orders. Set your mind at ease and depart in peace!" The knife plunged into Tu Yidao's heart, cleanly and neatly eliminating a potential problematic issue.

Beforehand, they discussed about what steps they were going to take in the future and had decided to burn Tu Yidao's body.

These were the orders from the higher-ups.

After obtaining the confession and suicide letter from Ning Xuemo, they had to incinerate her body and leave no evidence behind...

Originally, every step of the plan had been flawless, but Ning Xuemo's deviance had not been factored in, hence causing such a big miscalculation.

Only after cleaning up all traces of the body did they remember about the fake Tu Yidao who happens to be Ning Xuemo in reality. They rushed to the entrance to ask around. They were told that Tu Yidao had left around 1 AM to 3 AM and was probably already at home sleeping.

Those four naturally knew the way to Tu Yidao's house and rushed there together.

As they thought, Tu Yidao had not returned at all!

They had to find an explanation for Tu Yidao's disappearance. Hence, the four of them discussed for a bit before suddenly forming an idea. They found a beggar whose stature was similar to Tu Yidao's and got him drunk. Afterwards, they got him running, more like stumbling, around the lake in the centre of the capital. Of course, along the way, people would see this 'Tu Yidao', but they would not take further notice of someone as drunk as him.

After all of that preparation, the four people pushed the drunk beggar into the lake. Only after seeing him drown with their own eyes did they feel satisfied...

In the big lake lived a terrible beast as fierce as a crocodile, whoever fell in would become its dinner without leaving behind even a piece of bone.

Hence they were not afraid that someone would drag the body out to examine it...

The only thing that still worried them was the escaped Ning Xuemo. If she ran far away and never appeared in front of them again, then they would not be afraid.

They were just scared that this brat would go and report this case and wanted to redress her grievances...

This was bound to be a sleepless night for them. They got their good friends from all walks of life to help them secretly search for Ning Xuemo's whereabouts. Of course, they also checked the Marquis' Mansion.

By daybreak, they received a report about their fruitless efforts in searching. It appeared that she did not return to the Marquis' Mansion last night...

It seems like this cunning girl had already left the city!

At this time, they had no other solution and could only send people to search outside of the city. If they could find her, they could silence her and ensure that there will be no future troubles.

They had been extremely busy last night, causing them to be exhausted. However, they still could not go back and rest, because that person would send someone to investigate the results. Therefore, they had to hurry back.

.....

Ji Yunhuang had stayed in the Imperial Palace the whole night to accompany Emperor Le Xuan. He had not been able to leave even for a moment.

Only when daybreak came did the emperor allow him to go back to his residence.

As he hurriedly left the palace, he ran into his frantic butler who reported to him the sudden bad news.

Miss Ning who he had brought back to his residence had been arrested by the Ministry of Justice!

She was arrested with the charge of murdering Marshal Hu's daughter, Hu Diechang.

Chapter 70 – Committing mistake after mistake (3)

Chapter 70 – Committing Mistake After Mistake (3)

Ji Yunhuang rushed to the Ministry of Justice without saying much. As he was about to charge into the Ministry of Justice, he met with Lord Lu who had come to his residence with soldiers last night.

Lord Lu's face showed an apologetic smile and told him that Ning Xuemo had been detained in the Ministry of Justice's Prison. He also brought out the confession letter and told him that Ning Xuemo had confessed to the charges against her.

When Ji Yunhuang heard that she had been locked up in the Ministry of Justice's Prison, his expression drastically changed! Other people might not know what kind of place it was, but he definitely knew! He had once entered the prison out of boredom and had witnessed the jailers' cruel torture methods...

Even an iron-willed man would break down. Once a criminal entered the prison he would not come out of there the same way, let alone Ning Xuemo who had a frail and delicate body. How would she be able to survive in that kind of environment?

She was trapped in that kind of place all alone and helpless for the whole night. How scared must she be?!

His eyes quickly scanned the confession letter before discarding it with a cold smile. "I don't believe it! I saw everything that happened in the teahouse yesterday with my own eyes. She clearly did not attack Hu Diechang and only argued with her without actually physically harming her. On the contrary, Hu Diechang attempted to attack her. If she was not rather nimble, she would have taken a major loss!"

Lord Lu smiled apologetically. "Perhaps, because of such an event, she began harbouring hatred in her heart and snuck into the Grand Marshal's residence in the cover of the night to poison Miss Hu..."

“What unbelievable nonsense!” Ji Yunhuang’s face turned colder. “She had received such a heavy injury in the teahouse and was personally brought to my residence to heal. When would she have the time to murder that Hu girl with poison?”

“Maybe she waited until you weren’t in the residence before sneaking off to kill her...”

“That is even more ridiculous! Let me ask you, when did Hu Diechang die?”

“Approximately between 7pm and 9pm.”

“Then your conjecture is wrong! I left the residence 45 minutes past that time period. Before that, she was with me. How could she have been able to secretly leave and kill someone?!”

Lord Lu was rendered speechless by Ji Yunhuang’s refutations. “Maybe-Maybe she secretly dispatched people and no one would have known. She truly confessed...”

“Once she entered that place, even if she was a man, she would still be forced to confess regardless of guilt! Where is she now?!” The always indifferent, refined and elegant Crown Prince lost his calm demeanour and lifted Lord Lu by the collar.

His intensely thick killing intent caused Lord Lu to tremble. “Earlier this morning she committed suicide out of guilt inside the Ministry of Justice’s Prison”

‘She died?!’

Bang! Lord Lu was tossed to the ground with a crash.

Ji Yunhuang’s silhouette flickered as he hurriedly entered the Ministry of Justice.

Lord Lu had been tossed so hard to the ground that his bones ached with pain, preventing him from getting up for a while...

His face turned ashen, taking him a long while before he could recover his spirit.

He had been an official for so many years, and this was the first time he saw

the Crown Prince lose his composure like this!

It seems like the Crown Prince really valued this little girl...

.....

Inside the torture chamber of the Ministry of Justice's prison

Although the blood on the floor had already been cleaned up, the scent of fresh blood still lingered in the air, smelling rather pungent.

As Ji Yunhuang circled around inside the torture room, his heart sank deeper.

Bloodstains covered the torture instruments. He even found a few rags of Ning Xuemo's clothes that had fallen into a crack. They were bloodstained too, serving as proof that their owner had undergone torture last night.

The four jailers who were in charge of Ning Xuemo's punishment were trembling as they knelt before the Crown Prince. They watched as he examined the torture chamber, every step he made caused them to feel as if their heart had been trampled on.

They had not thought that the Crown Prince himself would personally come and carefully investigate the matter.

Chapter 71 – Losing a treasure

Chapter 71 – He Lost a Treasure

“She is really dead?” Ji Yunhuang finally halted his footsteps and asked the jailers in a commanding tone.

“Yes... Yes, she really committed suicide out of guilt.” The jailers answered like they had discussed yesterday.

“Then where is the body?!”

“It’s... It’s been burnt...”

“Burnt?!” Ji Yunhuang became infuriated, and his killing intent could no longer be restrained. “Who gave you the guts to do so?!”

His anger rose to the heavens, causing the surrounding temperature to drop several degrees. The four jailers trembled even more, as they prostrated themselves. “Answering the Crown Prince, after Ning Xuemo died we immediately reported it to our superiors. They said that the weather was too hot these days; hence, the corpse could not be preserved. Miss Ning is after all Marquis Ning’s only child, and since she already confessed and committed suicide out of guilt, we cremated her body so she would not start to rot here. Her ashes were placed in an urn and sent back to the Marquis’ Mansion...” These lines had also been discussed beforehand.

Ji Yunhuang’s limbs turned cold. Only now did he understand that this was a plot. And this plot, in all likelihood, had been schemed by his Imperial Father.

Emperor Le Xuan had delayed him within the Imperial Palace, and then sent men to arrest Ning Xuemo. He made her suffer being tortured all alone and in helplessness, then forced her to sign a confession for something she did not do before silencing her...

Although he had guessed who was behind this plot, there was something he could not understand. Why would Emperor Le Xuan bother to scheme against a

little girl?

She had no power or authority and was only a helpless orphan. How could this kind of person pose the slightest threat to the Imperial power?

No matter how he thought about it, he could not come up with an explanation. His eyes flashed as he thought of Ning Xuemo's smiling little face...

He felt as if the deepest part of his heart had been stabbed by needles!

The girl who was still smiling at him last night was now dead like that?

She was clearly such an unusual talent! She could have truly shone in Chang Kong Country!

His gaze raked over the four walls filled with torture instruments before resting on the four prostrating jailers. A sharp look emerged from his eyes as he slowly asked, "Where is Tu Yidao? Get him to come see me!"

Those four had already arranged things to suit them as well as discussed what they should say, therefore they told Ji Yunhuang about what supposedly happened to Tu Yidao.

They said that Tu Yidao had left the prison last night and had gotten drunk. After that, he fell into the lake by accident. They had only received the news this morning when someone came over to report it.

Ji Yunhuang felt slightly puzzled. Based on what he knew about Tu Yidao, he usually drank very little, saying that it was because his line of work required steady hands...

That kind of person got drunk?

This suspicion flashed across his mind for a while before he dismissed it.

He did not care about what happened to this type of person.

His gaze landed heavily once again on the four jailers. "Since Tu Yidao is not here, then I'll ask you guys. How many tortures did you put Ning Xuemo through?"

Naturally, those four people wouldn't admit it, they kowtowed and denied his words frantically.

How would Ji Yunhuang be unaware of their lies?

His gaze turned ice-cold and so did his voice, “It’s fine if you don’t admit it. Then I’ll just have people come over and let you all have a taste of all the equipment in here!”

Since he did not arrive in time to save her, the least he could do was to take revenge for her!

.....

The sunlight outside was enjoyable. Ji Yunhuang stood outside of the Ministry of Justice’s Prison and lifted his head to look at the sun hanging in the sky, lightly sighing.

In the course of a night, everything had changed.

That brilliant young lady had been lost; the world had lost a treasure. He would not be able to see her ever again...

Chapter 72 – She’s alive!

Chapter 72 – She is Alive!

“Your Highness, shall we head back to the residence?” The captain of his personal bodyguards asked as he bowed towards Ji Yunhuang, inviting him to get on the carriage.

Ji Yunhuang looked at that horse carriage. He had brought Ning Xuemo to his residence in this very carriage, only yesterday.

The carriage was still there, unchanged, but the person was no longer there, never to be seen again.

Ji Yunhuang waved his hand. “Burn this carriage.” He’ll burn this carriage for her to use in the netherworld.[\[1\]](#)

He leaped up and straddled the horse. With a flick of the reins, he galloped down the street.

Those bodyguards looked at each other. Even though this carriage did not look too extraordinary, all the materials used to make it were not ordinary with a total value of more than 10,000 taels of gold. It could be said to be the crown prince’s favourite carriage. He usually did not allow for even the slightest bump or scratch on it, but now he actually ordered it to be burned?!

No one dared to disobey the crown prince’s orders, hence the captain of the bodyguards quickly arranged for a group of people to burn the carriage while the others chased after the crown prince to protect him...

.....

Outside the recently re-painted Marquis’ Mansion hung a white banner, while sounds of mournful wailing could be heard from inside.

Ji Yunhuang reined the horse in before the gates to the mansion. He looked inside and lightly sighed before turning to leave.

He knew that all the people who entered the Ministry of Justice Prison did not survive, so he did not harbour any doubts about Ning Xuemo's death.

He did not want to go in to look at her coffin. At most there would only be a pile of ashes; it wouldn't be her. Even if he went in it would just be inviting sadness...

Ji Yunhuang had not slept for the whole night so he was rather tired, hence he headed back to his own residence for a good rest.

He ruthlessly and mindlessly pushed open the door to his sleeping quarters, but suddenly he noticed something. A flash of light came from his palm and immediately a long sword appeared. He then proceeded to use it to part his bed's curtain to one side. He, who was always as calm and steady as a mountain, became dumbfounded at the sight before him!

There was someone sleeping on his bed. Her dark hair spread out softly on the pillow, and her little face appeared rosy. Sound asleep on his bed was Ning Xuemo who had been reported to be dead.

Ji Yunhuang could not believe his eyes. He rubbed them to make sure he was not dreaming before slowly approaching her.

The little brat must be too tired; her alertness was actually rather low. He was already right next to the bed yet she was still dead to the world.

His finger lightly stroked her cheek. It was warm and soft...

She was real! She was really alive!

Ji Yunhuang almost thought he was dreaming. The person who had supposedly died and had been cremated was actually still alive and slept on his bed.

No matter if it was Lord Lu or those four jailers, they could not have lied to him, because they would not have dared to!

'What could have happened in the end?'

Ji Yunhuang stood there lost in his thoughts, but no matter how hard he thought about it, he could not come up with an explanation.

A sudden movement occurred, and the blanket suddenly flew at him, covering his vision.

Although Ji Yunhuang was caught unprepared, he was a genuine expert. His movements looked like flowing water. He retreated a step and waved his hand, causing the blanket to fly past him.

The person who had originally been lying down on the bed had already gotten up and was now pointing a short sword at him.

Seeing that it was Ji Yunhuang, Ning Xuemo sighed in relief before lowering her sword. She smiled slightly with small dimples appearing while flushing slightly. “It scared me. Your Highness you finally came back!”

This little girl held such a high level of caution!

Praise could be seen in Ji Yunhuang’s eyes. His lips lifted into a smile. “You’re the one who gave me a scare! Come and tell me. How did you escape from the Ministry of Justice Prison?” His curiosity was killing him.

Hearing his words, Ning Xuemo understood that he knew most of what happened.

[1] This is a Chinese custom of burning items for the dead to use in the afterlife. However, usually only paper replicas (a.k.a. Joss paper) of those items are used. For more informations, [click here](#).

Chapter 73 – It's a long story

Chapter 73 – It's a Long Story

Hearing his tone, Ning Xuemo understood that he already knew most of what happened. Her small lips pursed into a smile. "Crown Prince, I've been wronged. Hu Diechang's death had nothing to do with me; I didn't kill her!"

Ji Yunhuang lightly nodded. "This, I know. What I'm curious about is how did you manage to escape?"

Ning Xuemo sighed, "It's a long story. Xuemo almost couldn't see Your Highness again. Let me take a sip of water first." Her throat felt parched.

Last night in order to escape, she had peeled Tu Yidao's face off and worn it to pose as him.

She definitely understood human nature accurately, hence she knew that Tu Yidao would definitely not abide to his promises. What's more, she also knew that after those four jailers started torturing him on her orders, even if they realized it was the wrong person, they would still follow through with the task to the end. They would do the dirty work for her, so she did not need to worry about tying up loose ends.

In her previous life, she had killed a large number of people and had performed surgery on many others. For her, using a knife to cut and slice people was as normal as having a meal; therefore, she could go through with torturing Tu Yidao.

However, operating on someone and torturing someone were two drastically different concepts. The former was done under anesthesia, but the latter was done without any care to the other person's well-being. This caused the feelings that came along with the two actions to be quite different...

Back then, Ning Xuemo had looked calm, and her hands were steady. But the truth was her stomach had been churning coupled with the need to vomit!

Especially when she had to peel off and wear Tu Yidao's face, the bloody smell of the freshly peeled off skin violently assaulted her nostrils, causing her stomach to roil even more.

When she hurriedly left the prison, she found a secluded corner to puke in!

She quickly tore the face mask off and broke into a clothing shop to steal some new clothes. Afterwards, she took advantage of the night to wash off the bloody scent on her by a small stream.

Because of the psychological shock left by her act of torture that went far beyond her usual methods, she kept feeling as if her hands and body were stained with Tu Yidao's blood. Therefore, she continued scrubbing herself clean for a long period of time. Only after bathing for an hour did she get out and wear the clothes she stole. When she could not smell the scent of blood anymore, she immediately felt much better.

Had she been any other girl who had just escaped from the jaws of death, she would have simply allowed herself to suffer this injustice and ran as far away from the capital as possible, preferably somewhere outside the borders of Chang Kong Country..

However, Ning Xuemo didn't want to run away!

It was not in her character to tolerate humiliation. If she just left without making a single noise about the grievance she had suffered, then what difference was that to a turtle hiding away in its shell?

Since she had become the eldest daughter of the Ning family, then she would not allow this girl to suffer any more insults to her name!

She wanted to wash off this injustice. Even if she was going to leave, she would do so after clearing her name, else she would be letting the person who plotted against her have the last laugh!

Furthermore, she had recently revived the Marquis' Mansion, and many people were depending on her. Even more importantly, the Chastity Testing Beast was still there.

She felt a strong sense of obligation toward that fellow, so she did not want to just abandon him and run away...

The most important factor though, proved to be that Hu Diechang's case would not be too hard to resolve. She just had to last the night and wait for Ji Yunhuang to come back. Then, she could rely on his influence and power to help her resolve it!

Tonight she had been through too many tiring things, and her body could not bear the exhaustion, so she had needed to quickly find a place to rest and regain her strength.

Where was the safest place to be? What location could she use as a haven? Of course it would be the crown prince's sleeping quarters!

Hence after Ning Xuemo cleaned herself, she headed for the crown prince's residence and on the way, she came across those four jailers who were drowning a fake Tu Yidao...

She hid in a dark corner and waited until they left before throwing away Tu Yidao's clothes and... his face. She threw everything into the lake.

Chapter 74 – Out of danger

Chapter 74 – Out of Danger

Because Ji Yunhuang had not been in his residence at that time, Ning Xuemo had been brazenly taken away by the Ministry of Justice. This made the servants in the crown prince's residence frantic, causing the residence's security to be more lax and allowing Ning Xuemo to slip in easily.

In addition, without the crown prince's orders, no one would dare to enter his sleeping quarters. This enabled Ning Xuemo to sleep at ease, so much so that she had a dreamless slumber.

Perhaps she had spent too long in that little stream bathing, because when she woke up, she felt a little bit dizzy. She raised her hand to feel the temperature on her forehead before groaning in her mind.

Her forehead was somewhat hot. She caught a cold!

No wonder she slept so deeply, not noticing the crown prince's arrival until quite a while later, despite usually being on high alert.

Regarding the details involving her escape, she naturally could not tell him about them. Fortunately, she had already anticipated that he would ask this and had prepared an answer beforehand.

Hence, when Ji Yunhuang asked her, she simply told him the answer she prepared.

She told him that when she was in the Ministry of Justice's Prison, Tu Yidao had at first planned on torturing her; but, after she saw his legs and told him about his disease, she made a deal with him. If she was able to cure him completely, he would let her go.

Tu Yidao agreed. Then, she spent half the night to help him cure his illness but did not complete the last step of the treatment for fear that he would renege on their deal. She told him that she would only complete the last step of the

treatment after she had regained her freedom...

Since Tu Yidao wanted to completely cure his illness, he disguised her as a corpse and got her out that way... After escaping, she had felt wronged and did not want to run away, therefore she could only come here and wait for him to seek justice on her behalf...

For the finishing touch, she did not forget to flatter Ji Yunhuang. "Xuemo knows that Your Highness hates evil and injustice. You definitely won't allow Xuemo to suffer a grievance and will certainly get justice for me. That's why I came back and waited for Your Highness..."

Her explanation comprised of 7 parts truth and 3 parts false and could be considered to be flawless.

Ji Yunhuang lightly looked at her, while faintly smiling. "Tu Yidao's illness couldn't be cured by many famed physicians, but you actually managed to cure it in the course of one night?"

Ning Xuemo lightly smiled. "Has Your Highness forgotten? I have exceptional medical skills! If Your Highness doesn't believe me, then you can go and question Tu Yidao. However, I'm afraid that he won't easily confess as he'll be too afraid of being punished... But I'm sure Your Highness definitely has a way to make him talk."

"Tu Yidao is dead." Ji Yunhuang threw out these words.

Ning Xuemo's eyes widened. "Dead? But he was perfectly fine when I left last night!" Her face showed disbelief.

Ji Yunhuang sized her up. Her eyes were as clear as water; it seemed like she wasn't acting.

His heart held an unknown feeling. This girl... even he couldn't see through her...

She looked very innocent and pure, but in reality, she was a cunning little fox!

Ji Yunhuang lightly smiled. "I heard he was drunk, fell into the lake and drowned to death. Could it be that he was too ecstatic after managing to cure his illness that he broke his own prohibition about drinking, and drank too much,

losing his life as a result of his intoxication?”

Ning Xuemo’s face suddenly held some regret. “So it was like this. I really feel pity for him. After much difficulty, he managed to find a cure to his illness, and his good days were just beginning but he...”

When Ji Yunhuang had left the Ministry of Justice’s Prison, he had his men investigate Tu Yidao’s matter. Therefore, he was aware that Tu Yidao had walked out on his own two feet. The guards that saw him had even gone up to congratulate him!

Although Ji Yunhuang was not very familiar with Tu Yidao, he had heard about Tu Yidao’s behaviour and character. He knew that all those who ended up in Tu Yidao’s hands would not be able to escape in one piece, but unexpectedly, Ning Xuemo had actually used such a method to escape...

Chapter 75 – Dispute over a bed

Chapter 75 – Disputing Over the Bed

Tu Yidao had been afflicted with his illness for a long time. Therefore, it would not be strange that he would feel moved and tempted to do something unusual when a hope for curing it suddenly appeared.

But Ji Yunhuang had not thought that Tu Yidao had such guts, actually daring to just let someone go like that...

Ji Yunhuang seemed to have thought of something and asked Ning Xuemo, “When you were in the Ministry of Justice’s Prison, did you sign the confession?”

Ning Xuemo shook her head. “I didn’t kill the person, so of course I wouldn’t!”

Ji Yunhuang thought of the confession in the hands of Lord Lu and his heart moved. “Xuemo, write a few words for me to see.”

Since Ning Xuemo was a secret service agent in her previous world, she naturally had the ability to imitate handwritings. When she wrote out a few words, she imitated the handwriting of this body’s previous owner.

Ji Yunhuang picked it up and examined it. He was an expert in calligraphy. Hence, he compared Ning Xuemo’s handwriting with the handwriting on the confession which he had memorised. His lips slightly lifted; he understood now.

The two handwritings might seem similar, but the minute differences could not escape his experienced eyes. That signature on the confession was fake!

It seems like Tu Yidao had received an order to kill, so he had to force out a confession one way or another before silencing her.

However Tu Yidao dared to plot and defy the order by using the “the plum tree withers in place of the peach tree” trick and released Ning Xuemo.

He had found someone to imitate Ning Xuemo’s handwriting to sign the confession and write the suicide letter...

If Ning Xuemo had not come looking for him, then even he would have been fooled!

But was Tu Yidao the type of person to just let someone out in secret?

With his character, Tu Yidao would not have allowed this type of potential catastrophe remain untouched. Perhaps there were other things he, the crown prince, was not aware of...

Ji Yunhuang once again stared at Ning Xuemo who was combing her hair. The peach wood comb slid through her black hair, causing it to look soft like satin.

It was very nice watching her comb her hair. Ji Yunhuang could not resist watching her for a bit more.

“What do you plan to do from now on?” Ji Yunhuang asked her.

Ning Xuemo’s large eyes stared at him. “Of course I hope that Your Highness can testify for me and clear my name.”

Ji Yunhuang thought deeply for a while, before finally making his decision. “Fine. Wait until I rest for four hours first. Then, we’ll go to clear away this grievance.”

Ning Xuemo expressed bewilderment. “Since Your Highness has decided to testify for me, why aren’t you acting immediately?”

Ji Yunhuang stifled a yawn. “Little Xuemo, I didn’t get any sleep last night. Can you let me sleep so I can recover my spirit and have enough energy to redress injustice for you?”

Fine! She’ll listen to him and wait for a few more hours to let him have some rest.

As a former secret service agent, what she did not lack the most was patience. Therefore, she agreed.

To tell the truth, she had only gotten around two hours of sleep last night as well, so she was feeling rather drowsy.

She didn’t stay polite and jumped on the big bed, smiling at Ji Yunhuang while speaking, “Your Highness is most likely going to sleep on the rope like before, right? I saw that Your Highness was steady and unaffected when lying down on

the rope. You must be used to it. My skill is not up to par, so if I sleep on the rope, I will definitely fall down. I guess I can only sleep on the bed then.”

While she was speaking so eloquently, she had already made herself comfortable under the quilt.

Ji Yunhuang who was taking off his outer robe heard her words; his fingers paused. Lightly displaying a smile that was not really a smile, he stared at her. “You actually dare to say that!”

For the sake of using his bed, she argued for it so righteously. In this world, only she would do so...

Ning Xuemo seemed as if she could not keep her eyes open anymore, and she rubbed her face. “Could it be that you don’t agree? Then forget it, I’ll just sleep on the chair.” Speaking these words, she lifted the blanket and was about to get off the bed.

Chapter 76 – Curing her cold (1)

Chapter 76 – Curing Her Cold (1)

Ji Yunhuang stopped her from lifting the quilt. “Fine, just rest here. I don’t want people to think I’m bullying a child.” He felt that her hand was a little too hot so he furrowed his brow. “You have a fever?”

Ning Xuemo silently withdrew her hand. “My body is a bit weak. I seem to caught a cold from last night.” Her voice was a bit nasally.

Her eyes were a bit watery, and her face looked red from the fever, causing her to appear very pitiable.

Ji Yunhuang’s heart was touched and without saying anything further, he pulled her to sit in front of him. “Come let me heal you.”

The people on Chang Kong Continent rarely caught colds due to having innate talent for psychokinesis. But when they did, it was hard for them to get better.

They must treat the cold early on so that they could heal faster.

Logically speaking, the previous owner of Ning Xuemo’s body ought to have caught colds very often since her body could not cultivate psychokinesis.

Maybe because she was impoverished and had suffered too many hardships worse than a child from a poor family that she never caught a cold despite having starved until she looked malnourished and sickly. Who knew what would happen if her little body also caught a cold?

Usually, when she felt uncomfortable, she just used acupuncture treatment to make it go away. If it had been the previous world she came from, just using this technique once would have been enough, therefore after treating herself, she went to sleep.

But she did not think that after waking up, not only did her cold not show any signs of getting better, instead it got worse; she felt dizzy and her nose was congested.

At first, she had not taken the cold seriously, but upon seeing Ji Yunhuang's somewhat grave expression, her heart stirred.

She still had a lot of things she needed to do and could not spare the time to take care of her health. Now that she was sick, she might as well take a look at this era's methods to cure colds and learn a bit from it.

Therefore, she did not reject his help and spoke, "Then many thanks, Your Highness." She sat in front of him and waited for him to cure her cold.

Ji Yunhuang was sitting across from her, and he took her hands and joined them together with his. Then, he started channelling psychokinesis into her body.

This scene looked very similar to the healing scenes in wuxia movies and television dramas...

Ning Xuemo only felt a warm ethereal power flow into her body from her palms. It flowed into her veins passing through her meridians, and everywhere it went, a refreshing feeling could be felt. Her blood flow, which was somewhat sluggish, showed signs of speeding up...

She felt a burning hot feeling in her body, causing the tips of her nose to ooze sweat. Her congested nose also started to clear up.

Oh! So it turned out that psychokinesis was more effective for curing a cold. His psychokinesis circulating around her body made her feel as if she had eaten a special anti-fever medicine. The results were immediate!

This world's psychokinesis was indeed amazing and mysterious...

If she had psychokinesis, then it would really upgrade her medical skills by a level!

She ended up getting distracted by her thoughts. When the psychokinesis stream flowed into her dantian, the lively stream of psychokinesis suddenly disappeared!

'Retracting it at this point?'

Ning Xuemo opened her eyes as she planned on asking him why he stopped and to urge him to complete one more revolution. But she had not thought that

she would find him staring at her with a dumbfounded expression on his face. The way he looked at her was a bit strange.

“What happened? Is something not good?” Ning Xuemo stretched her arms a bit, feeling half relaxed and half sore...

Ji Yunhuang stared at her. “Did you take that opportunity to absorb my psychokinesis?”

Ning Xuemo was astonished. “Absorb your psychokinesis? How is that possible?! You’re helping me cure my cold. Why would I go and absorb your psychokinesis?”

Ji Yunhuang immediately seemed to understand. “You shouldn’t have absorbed it on purpose...”

Chapter 77 – Curing her cold (2)

Chapter 77 – Curing Her Cold (2)

Only if one was a psychokinesis expert and had cultivated some kind of demonic arts could he or she absorb or devour someone else's psychokinesis.

And Ning Xuemo with her crippled physique that could not cultivate psychokinesis, even if she wanted to absorb his psychokinesis, she would not have the ability to do so.

'Then what was that just now?'

When his psychokinesis had neared her dantian, it suddenly seemed to have disappeared without a trace like *mud thrown into the sea*.

He had even felt his arms tighten as the psychokinesis was crazily sucked out of him...

If he had not been quick-witted with fast reflexes and swiftly pulled his hand back, he might have lost quite a sizable portion of his psychokinesis...

He eyed Ning Xuemo. On this continent, those that could devour other people's psychokinesis were only those devil practitioners from evil sects. Furthermore, it required them to be at least rank 2 in the Earth realm.

Even if it was a peerless heavenly talent, it would still require that person to be around 20 years old to reach that stage.

And Ning Xuemo was only 13 years old. Even if she had began practising from inside her mother's womb, she still would not have been able to reach this level...

What more when added to her inability to cultivate psychokinesis!

Though he felt alarmed, he did not show it and reached for her hand again. "Perhaps I was too tired just now and got it wrong... Come, let's do it again." He once again began to channel psychokinesis into her.

Though he looked like it had not affected him, in actual fact, he was being rather careful and cautiously controlled his psychokinesis, ready to withdraw at

the slightest hint of it being absorbed. Like this, his psychokinesis once again neared her dantian...

He solidified his psychokinesis into a thin filament, ready to withdraw it at any moment. However, he had not thought that this time he would not feel any force influencing his psychokinesis. His psychokinesis simply flowed through her dantian without any obstruction...

Could it be that he really had been too tired just now?

After an hour later, under the stimulation of Ji Yunhuang's psychokinesis, Ning Xuemo's whole body was covered in sweat, and her light headedness faded completely.

When Ji Yunhuang withdrew his psychokinesis, Ning Xuemo leapt up, wreathed in smiles. "Your Highness really has quite a bit of ability. My cold is actually completely cured!"

She had jumped up too excitedly, carelessly tripping over the blanket and falling towards Ji Yunhuang...

Ji Yunhuang subconsciously opened his arms and did not forget to tease her with a smile, "You're throwing yourself at me..."

He had not finished his words when Ning Xuemo, who had been falling towards his arms, suddenly slapped out her palm at his chest and used the rebound to steady herself.

He managed to catch a whiff of her scent but had not actually managed to touch her. Instead, he received a palm to his chest. If his martial arts ability was not profound, he would have been sent flying by that palm.

His body shook slightly as he dispersed the force of her palm strike. His gaze towards Ning Xuemo turned somewhat dark.

'Just what kind of movement technique did this brat learn?'

He, who was considered to be knowledgeable, was actually not able to recognise it at all...

Ning Xuemo sighed in relief after she regained her balance, but when she caught Ji Yunhuang's gaze towards her, her heart skipped a beat!

She was a secret service agent and was used to keeping people at a distance by instinct. Just now when she had struck out that palm, it had been purely her body's instinct to keep away from other people.

Only after her actions had been completed did she regain her senses and realise that her actions had been somewhat excessive...

She coughed and smiled, "Xuemo slipped and nearly fell on Your Highness. I really lack manners. Please forgive me."

Ji Yunhuang was speechless. And she did not consider her palm strike to be lacking in manners? What kind of logic is this?!

This girl's reaction speed was definitely not slow!

Furthermore, it seemed like she held quite a bit of wariness for him subconsciously...

Chapter 78 – The weird and cute little girl

Chapter 78 – The Weird and Cute Little Girl

Ning Xuemo was feeling a bit guilty towards Ji Yunhuang. That palm just now would have sent him flying into the wall if he had been a normal person...

“I’m really sorry Your Highness. It was really impolite of me. Let me apologise for my lack of manners.” She sincerely apologised.

Ji Yunhuang looked at her deeply for a while before sighing and somewhat avoided her. “Forget it. I won’t make things difficult for you just for this small matter. I’ll just treat it as you owing me another one. You’re sweating all over. Hurry up and take a bath.”

Ning Xuemo had broken out in sweat all over her body; her clothes were completely soaked.

Now they stuck to her body, causing her to feel an uncomfortable sticky sensation.

It seems like this crown prince has mysophobia. Before, his face had been filled with slight affection, but now it was filled with disgust...

But upon seeing his expression, Ning Xuemo secretly let out a sigh of relief.

His gaze towards her had been very weird just now, causing her to have the misconception that he might have feelings for her. But now, it seems like she was just being overly suspicious...

Although her mental age was more than 20 years old, her physical body was actually a 13-year-old child’s, a young and cute little girl. Since she still had a young age, she should play around a little longer.

She still wanted to explore this continent and lead a carefree lifestyle. She did not want to be tied down by emotional relationships and bring more trouble on herself.

Especially since the other party was the extremely powerful and influential

crown prince, she could not afford to provoke him at the moment...

If he had any feelings for her and decided to take her as a wife or concubine, then she really would not have any way to deny him...

Even if she forcefully rejected, it would still bring her trouble.

Fortunately, it had only been her being too paranoid!

Ning Xuemo smiled and waved rather happily at him. "Fine, I'll go take a bath now. Your Highness should stay here and rest. I won't disturb you." She opened the door and was about to leave.

Ji Yunhuang looked at her and suddenly felt that her smile was rather dazzling. He got off the bed. "If you go out by yourself, aren't you afraid of scaring the people in my residence?"

'Oh right!' After all, in those servants' eyes, she had already been taken away by Lord Lu last night. Yet if she suddenly appeared, she would truly give them quite a scare.

She blinked. "Then how should I bathe? Is Your Highness going to order people to bring a bathtub here?"

Ji Yunhuang lightly spoke, "This is a sleeping chamber, not a bathhouse!"

This crown prince sure was fussy over minor details!

He would neither let her go out nor order a bathtub be sent here, yet he wanted her to take a bath. Then what should she use to bathe? Dry-clean? Or use some kind of cleaning technique from an immortal cultivation art? It would not be that outrageous, right?!

Ning Xuemo spread her hands. "Then what does Your Highness want me to do?"

Ji Yunhuang opened the door and started heading out. "I will take you there."

Ning Xuemo silently followed him.

Troubling the crown prince to personally bring her to a bath house, her worth was truly big!

When Ji Yunhuang returned, the residence returned to its usual orderly state.

Servants were going about their business in a busy but organized fashion.

As Ji Yunhuang brought her to the changing room, they passed by many servants. Seeing Ji Yunhuang approaching from afar, they prostrated themselves and most did not dare to raise their heads to look at him. Only two people had the courage to lift their heads to take a peek...

Naturally there were some who noticed Ning Xuemo. Though they were surprised, they did not dare mention it.

Of course, no one would go around spreading this outside the residence.

With that maid who had served the tea to Ji Yunhao as an example, who would still dare to gossip?

.....

They walked past 3 courtyards, 2 corridors, and a pond...

Chapter 79 – How strange...

Chapter 79 – How Strange...

Ning Xuemo was feeling somewhat puzzled. It was just taking a bath; why did they need to travel so far?

“Your Highness, why is your bath house built this far away?” Ning Xuemo took two big steps to be able keep up with him.

“It’s not a bath house; it’s a hot springs. You had sweated a lot, and soaking in a hot springs will be faster in terms of cleaning and helping your body recuperate.”

Unexpectedly, she was allowed to soak in a hot springs?! Ning Xuemo’s eyes lit up.

Since she had arrived here, she had only bathed in a bucket or in that river last night... Neither were really comfortable to bathe in. She had not bathed in a hot springs in a long time...

She followed Ji Yunhuang past another courtyard and stopped in front of a very small building.

The sign on top of the door held three words, ‘Dust Cleansing Springs’.

In front of that building, four maids stood guard. When they saw Ji Yunhuang, they bowed and greeted him in unison, “Your Highness!”

Ji Yunhuang only slightly nodded before he proceeded forward without saying anything. Understanding his intentions, they opened the door. “Your Highness, everything has been prepared.”

Ji Yunhuang walked in. Of course, Ning Xuemo followed him.

“Miss, please wait outside. When His Highness is bathing he doesn’t need anyone to attend him.” The four maids stopped her.

Ning Xuemo raised her brow. Who said she was going to attend him when he

bathed?

She had yet to say anything when Ji Yunhuang, who had already entered, spoke, "Let her in."

Ning Xuemo went in as the four maids stared at her figure in surprise.

Everyone knew that only His Highness the Crown Prince enjoyed soaking in these hot springs. Even if the other princes came over and requested to take a dip, they would not be allowed to...

Even Ji Yunhuang's beloved younger sister, Ji Yunyao, was denied entry despite pleading with him for so long. What was going on today?

.....

Ning Xuemo finally got to see what the hot springs on this continent were like, but what she saw made her press her lips together.

This hot spring... was too small!

It was only around 2 meters in diameter and 1 meter deep with steam drifting on the surface of the water. The hot spring was round in shape, and the pool was inlaid with all kinds of jade. The design of the pool was rather unique as well; it looked like a lotus bud.

The bottom of the pool was inlaid with multi-coloured stones that were as round and smooth as goose eggs, looking rather strange.

She tilted her head as she examined it for a bit. However, out of the corner of her eye, she suddenly saw Ji Yunhuang stripping and was startled.

"Your Highness wants to bathe here too?" Did he not say that she needed to take a bath?

Ji Yunhuang had already taken off his outer robe. "I can come here every day to bathe."

Ning Xuemo was speechless. Could it be that this guy wanted to have a mandarin duck bath^[1] with her?

She blurted out, "This pool is too small; it can't fit two people."

Ji Yunhuang was rolling up his trousers, but when he heard her words, he

glanced at her. “You think I want to bathe together with you?”

‘Your actions are pointing to that!’

Although Ning Xuemo did not say anything, her expression betrayed her thoughts.

“You’re daydreaming! The only person who can bathe with me is my consort.” Ji Yunhuang had already entered the water and his tone was not polite.

Ning Xuemo sighed in relief before smiling. “That’s good. Luckily, I’m not your consort. Since Your Highness is bathing, then I’ll leave first.” She turned around to leave. This hot spring was part of his house. Naturally, whatever he decides to do is fine.

“Did I say I was bathing?” Ji Yunhuang called out from behind her.

Ning Xuemo turned around to look at him. *‘Bro, you already entered the water. Isn’t that called bathing?’*

‘Eh? Why did he wear clothes into the water and only rolled up his trousers?’

“The operating method for this hot springs is a bit special. Watch my movements and learn them. If I don’t teach you how to operate the hot springs, you’ll probably accidentally step on something you shouldn’t and boil yourself to death...”

[1] Mandarin ducks refer to a pair of lovers. I’ll leave it to you to imagine what she’s insinuating.

Chapter 80 – Inner Force

Chapter 80 – Inner Force

When Ji Yunhuang stepped on those coloured stones, the water's surface bubbled and gurgled. Depending on which stones he stepped on, the water bubbles could be white, colourless, or multi-coloured. "These stones represent different elements and temperatures. Currently, your body is too weak so don't step on this black stone. This green stone, on the other hand, you can step on for a bit..." Ji Yunhuang started imparting the method for using the hot spring to her.

Black lines appeared on Ning Xuemo's forehead. It was only bathing in a hot spring, why was it as complicated as operating a machine? Wasn't it tiring?

"You have to step on the stones according to your body's condition. Do not try to exceed the limits of your body's tolerance..." Ji Yunhuang instructed her by demonstrating with his own body. It took about 2 minutes in total to completely teach her how to operate the hot spring.

Ning Xuemo fought the urge to yawn as she nodded. "Fine, I got it." She was an expert surgeon, remembering these few steps were not too difficult for her.

Only then did Ji Yunhuang come out of the pool, eyeing her with worry. "You have to remember everything I said. The moment you feel something wrong, immediately get out or call for me. I'll be waiting outside."

Ning Xuemo had the impulse to rub her temples. It was only taking a bath; why did this crown prince act like she was going to clear a field of landmines?

Only when she properly promised him did Ji Yunhuang leave.

Ning Xuemo waited until he left the room and closed the door, before beginning to take off her clothes. Although this crown prince occasionally teased her, he was in fact very decent.

He should not be peeping at a loli having a bath.

Hot springs, here I come! It has been a while since I bathed in a hot spring.

With a splash, she jumped into the pool, immediately feeling something amiss.

Unexpectedly, the hot spring seemed like it had a weak electric current flowing through it. Upon entering the water, countless thin filaments of strange energy rushed towards her body and charged into it within an instant, causing her to shiver!

Even worse was that half of those strange strands of power felt boiling hot, while the other felt freezing cold. This resulted in half her body turning red and the other half, white...

'This hot spring is too weird!'

Ning Xuemo only sensed half of her blood boiling and surging, while the other half stagnated and started to congeal...

She quickly looked down and discovered that she was standing on the black stone which Ji Yunhuang had warned her about.

She swiftly lifted her left leg off the stone but discovered that it caused her to feel as if she stood within a boiling a pot of soup.

Lowering her head again, she discovered that she had placed her right foot on a fiery-red stone.

Ji Yunhuang seemed to have said something about not stepping on the red stone too...

Her legs swiftly executed the footwork that Ji Yunhuang had taught her earlier. Only after she did that and regained her balance did she feel much more comfortable.

She bathed in the pool for a short while before discovering the benefits of this hot spring.

The weak current in the hot spring seemed to flow with her blood, making it circulate a lot more smoothly. It could actually wash off more than just dust: it caused the impurities hidden in her body to surface and be excreted from her skin...

Even more fascinating was that the temperature of the water could change as long as she stepped on a different stone. As long as she stepped on the correct

stone, the water would change to a temperature that suited her current body's tolerance level. Furthermore, her body circulation automatically readjusted itself and became more lively due to the stimulation from the water's weak current.

In these past few days, while Ning Xuemo had been taking care of her body, she also cultivated using breathing exercises she learned from her previous world to strengthen her internal organs.. No matter whether or not she had psychokinesis, strengthening her internal organs was a must! Only when her stance and forms become more nimble would she have enough ability to defend herself. .

She knew of a training program that will reinforce her body. Although her possessed a small body, it was still a good seedling for cultivating inner force, and with hard work, she would be able to completely regain her previous life's inner force in the span of ten days. By controlling the heat in the hot spring, she was already able to regain 10-20% of her inner force. From her estimation, she would not even need a year to recover her power completely. Even if she could not act wild and unrestrained on this continent, at least she would be able to protect herself.

Chapter 81 – The Jade Statue

Chapter 81 – The Jade Statue

While submerged in the hot spring, she felt her inner force growing more lively and circulating faster inside her body. With each revolution, the speed increased up to two times her usual cultivation speed..

Ning Xuemo really liked it, so of course she would not let go of such a good training opportunity. After washing off the remaining dirt on her, she sat crossed legged and closed her eyes, calming herself down and getting ready to cultivate.

She was about to start cultivating when she felt something. She abruptly opened her eyes.

She became stupefied by what she saw!

Opposite to her, someone half-sat and half-floated in the pool, somehow managing to appear there without her noticing!

It was a man. It was a man whose appearance made her unable to describe it.

Only half of his body stuck out of the water, but this was enough to captivate people.

His hair floated on the water's surface like seaweed, and his body looked like a jade, exuding a warm brilliance. His long eyelashes were like a fan lightly closing. His peerlessly beautiful lips were lightly pursed. Under the gleaming reflection of the sunlight on the water, his whole body seemed to be covered with a faint holy aura.

'Under the vast expanse of the ocean, reflected by the moon, the pearl shed tears;

On Lantian Mountain, warmed by the sun, the jade turned to smoke.'[\[1\]](#)

The moment Ning Xuemo saw him, these two verses came to mind.

Afterwards, she remembered the situation she was in and felt shocked!

She restrained the urge to yell out. She clenched her fingers under the water as she gave a low shout, “Who are you? When did you come in?!”

This hot spring was so small; furthermore, the water was crystal-clear. If there had been someone hiding in there beforehand, she would have noticed!

So where did he pop out of? In addition, he had appeared so silently that she had not even noticed him!

The person opposite of her kept his eyes shut showing a lazy and tranquil demeanour. He seemed to be thoroughly enjoying himself, and his posture of holding his hands together had not changed.

Because the hot spring was too small, the distance between that person and Ning Xuemo measured less than 30 centimeters.

Ning Xuemo was short. If she had not floated up, only her head would be above the water. However, this person actually had half his body exposed while he was just sitting.

Ning Xuemo looked at his peerlessly beautiful collarbone and his handsome chin. This distance was enough for people to hear each other breathing.

Ning Xuemo suddenly had goosebumps.

She could not feel the slightest hint of the other person’s breath! He sat simply like a perfect jade statue!

But his chest clearly moved up and down slightly.

“Hey, you...” Ning Xuemo extended her hand, planning on patting his shoulder, but it unexpectedly went past his body.

And with a faint flash of light, that man suddenly disappeared.

‘Ghost! It was a ghost!’

Ning Xuemo shivered and was so startled that she incorrectly placed her foot down, causing her to trip and swallow a large mouthful of the spring water...

She hurriedly righted herself and looked again. It was completely silent. There simply was not another person there!

Did she really see a ghost?

No way. He did not look like a ghost. Instead, he gave her the feeling of being rather tangible...

It could not have been a hologram, could it?!

This era has such advanced technology?

Even if it was the modern world, which was more advanced in science and technology than this place, he would not have been life-like to this degree!

She naturally had quite a bit of scientific knowledge and immediately checked her surroundings for a projector but could not find anything.

And this was Ji Yunhuang's hot spring. He would not be so bored as to play this kind of joke on her, right?

Or maybe there was some kind of magnetic field which accidentally caused the appearance of an illusion of that man??

She had heard that only Ji Yunhuang could come in here, so who was that person?

Was he Ji Yunhuang's pet boy?

That's not right! That person's aura seemed quite strong. Even if he was compared to Ji Yunhuang, who also had a strong aura, they clearly were not in the same league.

[1]These verses are from a very famous poem called Jin Se (The Lavishly Decorated Zither) written by the Tang Dynasty's poet, [Li Shangyin](#). The poem itself it's quite complex, so I won't explain the whole poem, just going to concentrate on the two verses.

From the research that was done on the verses, the general meaning is about something beautifully sad and unreachable.

The first verse *"Under the vast expanse of the ocean, reflected by the moon, the pearl shed tears"* referred to the mermaid that shed tears which turned to pearl. Shedding tears is sad and why the sadness, it could be sadness of lost, parting, etc.

As for the second verse *"On Lantian Mountain, warmed by the sun, the jade*

turned to smoke.” this referred to a very sad story about a princess whose name contain the character Jade. She loved a man beneath her social status. Thus, to be together with the princess, the man left her to study and pass the examination to get a status, but when he succeeded and came back, the princess had already died while waiting for his return. So, he went to grieve before her tomb in regret. The princess’ spirit appeared in front of him and gifted him a present which caused calamity to him. She then appeared again to right the wrong, but when her mother wanted to hug her, her spirit disappeared into smoke.

You can listen to the whole poem in song [here](#). It’s beautiful. For more details on the poem itself, you can read it [here](#).

Chapter 82 – Illusion

Chapter 82 – Illusion

This type of person would definitely not be a catamite!

‘Could he be Ji Yunhuang’s close friend?’

‘Wasn’t Ji Yunhuang very anti-social?’

Ning Xuemo thought up countless explanations before dismissing them one by one. After all that, she still did not come up with a reasonable explanation.

She possessed an audacious character. Even though she became surprised by the man who had suddenly appeared and then just as quickly disappeared, she would not give up the idea of bathing here.

This hot spring was not a place you could bathe at any time you wanted to!

She shut her eyes and was about to start circulating her inner force, when the posture and hand seals that man had made flashed into her mind.

Could it be the way to start cultivating psychokinesis?

Ning Xuemo imitated his posture and hand seals, one hand balled into a fist while the other hand grabbed that fist with her middle finger raised...

Suddenly, she felt an energy unlike inner force being generated from her abdomen. It slowly started to gather and circulate. Everywhere it passed, she would feel a warmth spreading.

It felt like her meridians were being washed with warm water, bringing a slight itchy sensation. It felt really comfortable! It was only that this energy proved to be quite weak, fading in and out of existence. She could not control it like she could with her inner force...

Her heart stirred! Could this be the so-called psychokinesis?

She shut her eyes and used inner sight to examine herself. She observed as a faint trace of a soft and weak green energy reminiscent of plants slowly flowed

through her bloodstream. It was like spring: green, fresh and lively...

The hot spring water rippled in response to the new energy appearing in her bloodstream. A faint electrical current once again entered inside her. As the green energy accumulated, it started to circulate faster. The green energy began to push forward even more and started to spread throughout her body centimeter by centimeter...

This feeling was very strange. It was as if flowers were blooming inside her body, causing her to feel a sense of novelty and excitement.

She felt like she was watching a lively little river gushing, and wherever it flowed fresh flowers bloomed on its banks. Her state of mind also became more cheerful as she followed its progress.

Suddenly, a black expanse appeared before the little river. The little river flowed into it and disappeared extremely quickly without leaving a trace...

Ning Xuemo was startled; her body trembled as her eyes suddenly shot open. She felt as if her blood boiled and surged impatiently, nearly causing her to spit out a mouthful of blood.

Her body swayed as her head fell towards the pool! She hurriedly stood up and regained her footing.

"Xuemo, are you alright?" A voice sounded out from beside the pool, causing Ning Xuemo to look up and discover Ji Yunhuang standing not far from her...

'What the fuck! When did he come in?!'

She hurriedly squatted down so that only her head emerged out of the water. "I'm fine. I'll be done bathing soon so please go out first..."

Ji Yunhuang seemed to sigh in relief before folding his arms, smiling almost indiscernibly. "What are you worried about? That I'll take advantage of you? What is there to see? There's no difference from the front to the back. Even if you are inviting me, I also wouldn't want to." Then he waltzed out.

This girl had been bathing in the hot spring for a quarter of an hour already, so he was somewhat worried she experienced an accident. His concern only increased when she did not answer after he called her a few times. He had been

extremely worried, hence he just barged in without caring about propriety.

This hot spring was special; it was not created naturally. It had been created by the Ancestor ten years ago, when he was staying at the crown prince's mansion as a stop to rest on his journey.

Ji Yunhuang had heard that it was connected to a source of geothermal heat that was 3.3 kilometres deep in the earth. He had also heard that bathing in it would be greatly beneficial towards the physique. The hot spring also contained a source of psychokinesis, allowing cultivation to progress by exerting just half the effort.

However, people would not be able to tolerate that environment for long. Even if it was him, he had only lasted an hour when he first bathed in it before he had to exit.

Chapter 83 – Request of marriage (1)

Chapter 83 – Request of Marriage (1)

Therefore, he had already intended to give Ning Xuemo at most, a quarter of an hour, before she had to come out. He thought that she would not last more than 5 minutes, but had not expected that not only did she stay longer, she even seemed to have fallen asleep in there...

When he went in, her eyes were closed, making her look like she was sleeping.

He remembered when he first soaked in this hot spring he had difficulty adjusting himself, causing his psychokinesis to circulate too fast and making his face turn as red as a tomato.

But her face was soft and tender. Nothing seemed to be amiss at all.

Could it be that if someone who could not cultivate psychokinesis entered, they would not feel the slightest discomfort?

Or was her physique unique and would not react to the hot spring?

Or maybe she was an extremely unusual genius?

He suddenly felt quite interested in re-testing Ning Xuemo's innate talent.

A short while later, Ning Xuemo exited the hot spring wearing a yellow robe; her black hair, which had not dried yet, draped over her shoulders. Adding on her eyes full of life and her bright red lips, she looked extremely adorable.

Ji Yunhuang suddenly had an impulse to hug her...

But with her character, she definitely would not allow him to hug her...

He did not know why, but he felt somewhat frustrated thinking about that.

Ning Xuemo asked rather casually, "Your Highness, who else uses this hot spring?"

Ji Yunhuang lightly furrowed his brows. "Why do you ask that?"

“Oh, just curious. Then has Your Highness noticed any illusions or apparitions while in the hot spring?”

“No.” Ji Yunhuang answered with certainty. “Did something appear while you were bathing? What did you see?”

‘It shouldn’t be an illusion, right? That guy looked too real!’

But Ji Yunhuang had not seen it. Was she just lucky or did she really hallucinate?

Ji Yunhuang thought that she was tired after bathing, so he told her to go back to his sleeping quarters to get some rest and that he would join her after he finished bathing.

Ning Xuemo felt like smiling. The crown prince was really long-winded today. She lifted her hand to pat his shoulder. “Your Highness, you’re not my hubby so you don’t have to be so attentive and long-winded to me.” She left with a grin on her face.

Ji Yunhuang blanked out. *‘Hubby? What’s that?’*

This girl really used a lot of weird words! He did not know where she learned them.

But she actually dislikes him being long-winded?! Who didn’t know that the crown prince was famous for his clear and concise speech?!

However, today it did seem like he truly was rather long-winded...

‘I must have been cursed?!’

.....

Inside Chang Kong Country’s Imperial Palace

Emperor Le Xuan sat in the Imperial study room, lost in thought. He had such an excellent and flawless son, but his son’s temper was somewhat unfathomable.

Although he looked full of warmth and elegance, he was in fact very ruthless and was not one to be controlled by his emotions. Emperor Le Xuan felt that was the most ideal quality of any monarch or emperor. He wanted his son to be like

those renowned enlightened monarchs of ancient times, hence he wanted his son to keep this ruthless and emotionless state.

However, he did not think that son of his would be so fascinated by a girl that he would allow so many exceptions for her. What was even worse was that the girl was trash, and she was Old Sixth's leftover! In the teahouse, that boy had opposed Old Sixth and even took the girl back to his residence, causing the capital to be abuzz with gossips...

This son of his was the best! He didn't want to see a single flaw on him! He didn't want a single stain on his son's reputation, hence he had set into motion that plan to get rid of that stain...

Only when he had received the desired news did he allow Ji Yunhuang to leave before he slept.

But he did not expect that he would dream of Ning Xuemo's father, Marquis Jingyuan, Ning Zhongze.

Chapter 84 – Request of marriage (2)

Chapter 84 – Request of Marriage (2)

When Emperor Le Xuan was fighting for the throne, Ning Zhongze was his right hand, his most valuable supporter. When Emperor Le Xuan's life had been in danger, Ning Zhongze saved him without caring for his own life. This occurred several times. In fact, he even sacrificed the life of his first child to save Emperor Le Xuan.

When Emperor Le Xuan had yet to ascend the throne, the struggle between him and his brothers had been extremely fierce. Numerous plots were executed in the dark.

Ning Zhongze had played a decisive role in his battle for the throne.

For the sake of allowing Emperor Le Xuan to stand at the top of the world, Ning Zhongze had racked his brains to come up with ideas and suggestions. It could be even said that without Ning Zhongze, there would be no Emperor Le Xuan.

This was the reason why the Emperor had betrothed one of his sons to Ning Xuemo despite knowing that she did not have talent in cultivation. It had been his way of thanking Ning Zhongze for his efforts and sacrifices.

Emperor Le Xuan and Ning Zhongze no longer had the simple relationship of a ruler and a subject. They were extremely close friends and confidants regardless of life and death.

Now that he had caused Ning Zhongze's only daughter to suffer such a terrible fate, his heart naturally harboured some guilt. It was just that he was willing to go to extreme lengths in order to preserve his son's flawless reputation.

In his dream, Ning Zhongze just came back from the battlefield; he smelled of blood and smoke. Ning Zhongze stood in the misty expanse, staring silently at the emperor. His expression showed a condemning look filled with disappointment...

Emperor Le Xuan felt slightly guilty, but he did not know what to say. Just when he was about to say a few words, Ning Zhongze's wife suddenly appeared by his side with her hair looking dishevelled. "Incompetent Ruler, why did you do this to our daughter?! Wasn't the death of our son enough?! Doing this to our daughter... Where is your conscience?! Give my daughter's innocence back! Give her justice!"

Madam Ning's voice sounded as shrill and mournful as a female ghost's, causing Emperor Le Xuan to get a scared and wake up.

After he woke up, he broke out in cold sweat, having been feeling uncomfortable until now...

The eunuch outside reported that the Sixth Prince was seeking an audience.

Emperor Le Xuan ordered him to enter.

Ji Yunhao greeted Emperor Le Xuan like usual before bringing up a matter that the Emperor would have never thought Ji Yunhao would suggest himself.

He wanted to marry the deceased Hu Diechang as his first wife and at the same time, marry the deceased Ning Xuemo as his secondary wife!

Emperor Le Xuan stared at Ji Yunhao as if he was staring at a snake. "Hu Diechang is understandable, but why do you want to marry Ning Xuemo as a secondary wife? Didn't you always hate her, doing everything you could to annul your engagement with her?"

If it was not for this brat annulling the marriage with Ning Xuemo in the square that day, then would all of these events have happened? This brat was the original culprit of this situation!

Ji Yunhao had already prepared what he wanted to say. "Imperial Father, although I despise her she is after all the daughter of Marquis Ning, the child of a good person. If she died just like this, then people would say that the imperial family is too heartless, causing the loyalty of some of our subjects to waver. If you let your son give her an official position, then it could portray our imperial family's grace."

"So you're saying that you're doing this is for the sake of the imperial family?"

“Your son is ashamed. If I could help you bear some of your burden, of course I would do so...”

Emperor Le Xuan suddenly gave a cold smile. “If you had really wanted to help bear some of my burdens, you wouldn’t have plotted against that Ning girl with that poison murder case!”

As an emperor, he was constantly surrounded by countless machinations and intrigue. How could he not be able to see through this little scheme?

When Ning Xuemo had been accused of cheating on her fiancé, it had clearly been wronging her!

Ji Yunhao lowered his head. “That matter wasn’t orchestrated by me...”

“Even if it wasn’t you, you still knew of it! Was it that girl Hu Diechang?”

Emperor Le Xuan’s words hit the mark. Ji Yunhao knew he could no longer hide this matter any longer as his head lowered even more. “I only found out about it after it happened...”

Chapter 85 – The Truth (1)

Chapter 85 – The Truth (1)

“What do you mean by after it had happened? Did she tell you immediately after she set it into motion? Otherwise, how did you arrive there in such a timely manner to catch them in bed? How could you commit mistake after mistake?” Emperor Le Xuan was not easy to fool.

Ji Yunhao did not dare to deny it. “Your child knows his wrongs... Therefore, I wanted to compensate her...”

Emperor Le Xuan did not speak for a while. Suddenly he asked, “And Li Sanlang? Wasn’t he known to be lustful? Why didn’t he touch her?”

“After that matter, I also secretly investigated. That servant was indeed very lustful, and by this logic Ning Xuemo should not have been able to escape untouched. But according to him that night, he had felt somewhat dizzy. When he felt a girl next to him, his desire flared up; however afterwards, for some reason, he passed out and only woke up when I arrived at the door...”

Emperor Le Xuan’s heart shook. Li Sanlang definitely would not have fainted for no reason. Did someone protect Ning Xuemo in the shadows?

‘But who would protect her?’

‘If they really intended to protect her, then why did they allow her to suffer such a grievance at the square?’

His mind somehow thought of the Marquis, causing his heart to tremble even more. *‘Could it be that his heroic spirit still lingered, protecting his daughter in the dark?’*

The more he thought about it, the more he felt that it was possible. Thinking of the dishevelled Madam Ning approaching him in his dream, seemingly wanting to rip him into pieces, caused him to feel a chill running up his spine!

Anyways, Ning Xuemo already died and would not stain his excellent son’s

unblemished reputation. Should he perhaps restore her innocence and reputation?

As he was deep in thought, the eunuch outside once again announced that the crown prince and Grand Marshal Hu were seeking an audience.

Emperor Le Xuan's eyes flashed faintly. Those that should be here were all present...

Ji Yunhuang entered with Grand Marshal Hu, and by Ji Yunhuang's side, a young boy followed.

Ji Yunhuang occasionally brought someone with him whenever he came to see the Emperor, which showed how much the Emperor favoured him by allowing this to occur. Hence, no one paid attention to that child.

Grand Marshal Hu sought justice for his daughter's sudden death. The moment he entered, he broke into wails and sobs, begging the emperor to avenge his daughter...

Emperor Le Xuan secretly glanced at Ji Yunhuang and saw that his expression appeared neutral. Ji Yunhuang did not have the intention of criticizing him...

Emperor Le Xuan secretly heaved a sigh of relief. Truthfully speaking, even he felt fearful of this son of his.

He took out the confession letter, as well as 'Ning Xuemo's' suicide note from his book case and handed them to Grand Marshal Hu.

Grand Marshal Hu swiftly scanned both documents before prostrating himself in front of the emperor, pleading him to severely punish the culprit and seek justice for his daughter.

Emperor Le Xuan waited for him to finish before lightly speaking, "Although Ning Xuemo was in the wrong for killing your daughter, your daughter did plot against her first. Just treat it like trading grievances. Anyways, Ning Xuemo has already committed suicide, so let's end this matter here."

Grand Marshal Hu was unwilling to accept this. "Your Majesty, my daughter was gentle and virtuous. When did she ever hurt Ning Xuemo?"

Emperor Le Xuan tossed a few confession letters to him. "Look through this

and judge for yourself!”

And he lightly added, “Because this time the Ancestor was involved, I also investigated thoroughly.”

Those confessions were written by the imperial guards who had been secretly dispatched by Hu Diechang to drug Ning Xuemo. They had written down her orders as well as the amount she paid them to doing her bidding. Everything was written here clear as day...

After all, Hu Diechang was an inexperienced young girl, so her plans would naturally be flawed. If no one investigated, then it would have been fine; no one would notice a thing. But if someone wholeheartedly searched and inquired, they would definitely be able to uncover her plot...

Furthermore, the Minister of the Supreme Court was an expert in handling cases. As long as he sent people to investigate, he would definitely discover the truth.

Grand Marshal Hu still wished to exonerate his daughter.

Chapter 86 – The Truth (2)

Chapter 86 – The Truth (2)

Grand Marshal Hu still wished to exonerate his daughter. However, Emperor Le Xuan added, “If Official Hu does not believe me, those guards are still locked up in the Supreme Court. Official Lan is in charge of this case, and if you go over there he should have a few more pieces of evidence that would verify my assertion.”

Grand Marshal Hu seemed to choke on his words and had nothing more he could say.

No one questioned the capabilities of Lan Yufeng. He was comparable to the legendary Bao Qingtian^[1]. Many extremely difficult cases had been cracked open by him. In addition, he was very impartial; he would not give anyone face. He only dealt with cases, not with people. In his hands, there were no secrets that could be hidden. Since he investigated this case, then Grand Marshal Hu really had nothing else to say.

Furthermore, he was naturally clear about his daughter’s true temperament. Because of their poor family situation when she was young, the person she hated and wanted to kill the most would be the Ning Xuemo, who had seen her at her most embarrassing moments. It was definitely possible that Hu Diechang would secretly plot against Ning Xuemo...

He could only say, “Your Majesty, my daughter did indeed err, but that was a conflict between the younger generation. Hu Diechang also didn’t take Ning Xuemo’s life. However, my daughter was killed by Ning Xuemo. It was my daughter who had the short end of the stick. Forget it. Ning Xuemo is after all the only daughter of Marquis Ning, and he helped me get to where I am today. On Marquis Ning’s account, I won’t pursue this matter any longer...” At this time, he could only display his generous side.

Emperor Le Xuan secretly sighed in relief and looked at Grand Marshal Hu.

Right now, Grand Marshal Hu was his right-hand man; he could not afford to alienate himself from him. “It seems that Grand Marshal Hu is a very reasonable man. I am relieved. How about this, I still can’t wrong your precious daughter too much, so I’ll let Yunhao marry her as his first wife.

Ning Xuemo was also at fault, but she has died so her crime should be forgiven. Old Sixth has also wronged her once, so I’ll let him marry her as his secondary wife. The two of them were once bosom sisters and only got to this step due to a misunderstanding. Now, they will both be Old Sixth’s wives. Perhaps this will allow them to resolve their enmity in the netherworld and become close sisters again.”

Emperor Le Xuan was indeed worthy of being called an emperor. He was an expert at manipulating people. First giving them the stick then giving them the carrot, his skill at manipulation was at the pinnacle.

His final words caused the victimized Grand Marshal Hu to hold no more complaints; on the other hand, he felt grateful. Anyways his daughter had already died, so if she could gain the title of first wife of a prince, it would be not be too bad. That Ning girl on the other hand, was the secondary wife. Even in death her status would still be below his daughter’s.

Ji Yunhao did not have any objections either. The figure of Ning Xuemo flashed in his mind. That girl was still his in the end. Even if she died, she was still his secondary wife and would not belong to anyone else-He felt happy with this result!

He was about to bow and agree when the Ji Yunhuang, who had been merely observing this whole time, suddenly opened his mouth, “Wait a minute! Imperial Father, this matter is somewhat strange. It can’t be ended just like that.”

Emperor Le Xuan and Ji Yunhao were jolted. They both turned to look at him.

Emperor Le Xuan lightly furrowed his brow. “Huang’er, this matter is very clear. What’s strange about it?”

Ji Yunhuang shook the confession letter he held in his hand and lightly spoke, “Hu Diechang did indeed plot against Ning Xuemo, but her death wasn’t related to Ning Xuemo in the slightest!”

That one sentence caused the faces of those present to change colours.

Emperor Le Xuan spoke, “Huang’er, I know that you were always fair, but how can you bend your way for that young lady and protect her when her confession is right here, written as clear as day. Your words now are rather...”

[1] Bao Qingtian (aka Justice Pao), real name Bao Zheng, is an official, who was righteous and upright, helping the commoners to redress their grievances by reforming the judicial system during the Song dynasty. That historical personage was the object of numerous depiction in movies, tv series, novels and even deitified. For more infos [click here](#). Here’s [his theme song from the 1993 tv series](#). You should listen to the [funny version](#) after listening to the original.

Chapter 87 – Who is the real killer? (1)

Chapter 87 – Who is the real killer? (1)

“This suicide note and the confession letter are fake!” Ji Yunhuang interrupted Emperor Le Xuan. “The handwriting might look similar to Ning Xuemo’s but the differences cannot escape my eyes. This was obviously forged by someone! If Imperial Father does not believe me, then you can call for Official Lan and let him compare the two.”

Emperor Le Xuan was silent. It did not cross his mind that this suicide note and confession letter could have actually been forged by someone!

At this moment, he could not rebuke his son and could only send someone to call over Lan Yufeng from the Supreme Court.

Shortly afterwards, Lan Yufeng strode quickly into the study. He greeted everyone before they handed over the confession letter and suicide note for verification.

Ji Yunhuang was clearly prepared and handed in a shopping list written by Ning Xuemo to compare with the confession letter and suicide note.

Lan Yufeng examined the documents for a short while before he expressed in a certain tone that the confession letter and the suicide note were definitely fakes.

Emperor Le Xuan’s face became unsightly. He did not think that the Ministry of Justice would dare to give him a fake confession letter! He immediately sent people to investigate.

After Lord Lu, the high official in charge of the Ministry of Justice, arrived, Emperor Le Xuan condemned him. Lord Lu said that he has been wronged and that the letter had been given to him by the people from the Ministry of Justice’s Prison...

The crime of deceiving the monarch was not a small one, so guards were sent to capture the four jailers who were in charge of the torture.

The four of them had already prepared early on. They said that this confession letter had been given by Tu Yidao who was in charge of the actual interrogation. They merely passed it over to the higher-ups...

As for Tu Yidao, he had already drowned to death. The four of them insisted that they had already burnt Ning Xuemo's body on Tu Yidao's orders.

Since this confession was fake, then Ning Xuemo might not be the culprit behind Hu Diechang's murder. Emperor Le Xuan could only heavily criticise Lord Lu before transferring the case to a high official of the Supreme Court..

Emperor Le Xuan had also been tired out at this point and wanted to dismiss everyone. However, Ji Yunhuang stepped forward and said, "Imperial Father, there's no need for Official Lan to solve this case. Actually I have already investigated things secretly and can bring this whole case to light!"

Ji Yunhao's face slightly changed. Emperor Le Xuan's heart stirred as he looked at Ji Yunhuang. "What do you want to do?"

Ji Yunhuang said, "I shall have to ask Imperial Father to head for Wu Palace. There are some witnesses and evidence regarding Miss Hu's death there. If you go there, then you will naturally understand everything."

Emperor Le Xuan lightly furrowed his brows. He had already achieved his goal so he did not care about how Hu Diechang died. However, now that things had come to this point, he could only see it through to the end.

Ji Yunhao took the initiative to say. "Imperial Father, since there's something off about this case and it definitely won't be resolved in a short period of time. We should hand the case to Lord Lan and wait for him to report the results. How can we make Imperial Father investigate this case personally?"

Emperor Le Xuan agreed after hearing Ji Yunhao's dignified words. After all, he was an emperor and his time was precious. He was about to answer when Ji Yunhuang spoke.

Ji Yunhuang bowed. "Imperial Father, this matter concerns Miss Ning as well as the Grand Marshal's precious daughter. On account of the deceased Marquis Jingyuan and Grand Marshal Hu, please preside over this matter personally. This case is not complicated as I am sure father will know the truth soon..."

Since Ji Yunhuang had already said this, added to Grand Marshal Hu's renewed pleading for him to preside over the case, feeling impatient to know who murdered his daughter's, Emperor Le Xuan could only agree.

Ji Yunhao's eyes lightly flashed. Then, he set forth. "Imperial Father, I still have some matters to attend, so if you will please excuse me..."

Chapter 88 – Who is the real killer? (2)

Chapter 88 – Who is the real killer? (2)

He had yet to finish speaking when he was interrupted by Ji Yunhuang, who stated with a light smile, “Sixth Brother, this matter is somewhat related to you. After all, you had a relationship with both Ning Xuemo and Hu Diechang before. Could it be that you don’t want to find out who really killed Hu Diechang?”

Ji Yunhao had been thwarted by him. For a time, he could not find a way to retreat so he could only smile. “Of course this little brother wishes to find out her real killer. However, this little brother really has some urgent matters...”

“Rest assured, it won’t hold you up for too long. It will take at most an hour.”

Since Ji Yunhuang had said this, Ji Yunhao had no other way to get out of it, so he could only agree to follow them.

Naturally, everyone else followed and quickly they reached Wu Palace

There were a few people waiting outside the Palace. They respectfully paid their greetings when they saw the emperor.

Those few were the best coroners in Chang Kong Country...

Their presence was not the strangest thing though. It would be the coffin placed inside the side chamber of Wu Palace...

When Grand Marshal Hu saw the coffin, he was shocked. Suddenly, he walked forward with large strides and opened the coffin. Upon having his suspicions confirmed, his face sank as he fiercely questioned Ji Yunhuang, “Why has Your Highness brought over my daughter’s coffin?!”

When he had left earlier, his daughter’s coffin had been placed inside the mourning hall in his residence!

Ji Yunhuang glanced at him as he simply inquired, “Does the Grand Marshal not want to discover the true circumstances behind your beloved daughter’s death?”

The crown prince's question shut Grand Marshal Hu's mouth. He held some fear and trepidation toward this crown prince.

Ji Yunhao looked deeply at Ji Yunhuang. He did not expect that in such a short amount of time Ji Yunhuang would have so many things secretly arranged.

Did he not return back to his residence shortly after leaving the palace? It seems like he had ordered his people to arrange everything.

Ji Yunhao had sent people to inconspicuously observe the movements in the crown prince's residence, but unexpectedly, he did not manage to discover that Ji Yunhuang had made so many preparations!

'And looking at Imperial Father's expression, it seems like he has not been informed either...'

'It looks like Third Brother's influence is really deep.'

Ji Yunhao's face slightly paled. His fingers which were hidden in his long sleeves, were clenched to the point that his joints turned white. Though he felt uneasy, he could not say anything.

His gaze wandered. Suddenly, it landed on the child who accompanied Ji Yunhuang.

That child's stature was small, and he stood behind Ji Yunhuang. Ever since he arrived in the Emperor's study with Ji Yunhuang, he had been quiet and had followed all the customs. That child's sense of presence was very weak, like he was invisible, causing people to almost not take any notice of him.

At first, Ji Yunhao also did not pay any attention to him. However, his heart suddenly shook a bit as he faintly felt a sense of familiarity towards this child. But, he was not able to figure out where he had seen this child before...

Ji Yunhuang often had some strange people accompanying him. Adding to Ji Yunhao's current restlessness, he merely looked at the child for a while, and after not being able to think of where he had seen this child before, Ji Yunhao tore his gaze away.

The little boy Ji Yunyao was looking at had always had his head slightly lowered. As if he felt Ji Yunhao's gaze leaving, the corner of his lips raised slightly.

into a faint smile as if he was laughing at Ji Yunhao, but it was difficult to know if that was a mocking smile or not...

Ji Yunhao looked at that coffin, and his brows furrowed. “You brought Miss Hu’s dignified body out in front of so many people? Third Brother, you were a bit too reckless this time.”

Ji Yunhuang’s tone remained light. “This case concerns someone’s death and has also implicated the young lady of the Marquis Jingyuan’s House. Naturally, this matter is not a small one. If this case is not carefully investigated, how can this be doing justice to Marquis Ning’s deceased spirit? How would the Imperial Family be able to keep the trust of the common people then?”

These words rendered Ji Yunhao speechless.

Emperor Le Xuan tried to smooth things over. “Since this matter concerns the truth surrounding Miss Hu’s death, I’m sure that the Grand Marshal will forgive this. Huang’er, where is the evidence you spoke of?”

Chapter 89 – Who is the real killer? (3)

Chapter 89 – Who is the Real killer? (3)

Ji Yunhuang first invited Grand Marshal Hu to get closer to the coffin. “Grand Marshal Hu please take a look. Was this how your daughter looked when you found her dead?”

Grand Marshal Hu had already taken a good look earlier, so he nodded. “Yes!”

His daughter’s eyes were wide open, her lips slightly parted. There was a dagger embedded in her chest at the location of her heart.

Ji Yunhao coldly interrupted, “The dagger in Diechang’s heart must have been what took her life. This dagger looks very similar to the ones Ning Xuemo owned...”

Ji Yunhuang ignored him as he called for the coroner who was here. “Autopsy!”

That coroner could be said to be a master of his field. His movements were deft and quick. He first examined the corpse’s appearance in detail before he started doing more invasive examinations...

He first pulled out the dagger and examined the wound before inspecting the dagger in his hand. “There’s not much blood on this dagger. Furthermore, the flesh around the wound is dark reddish...”

He spouted a string of analyses before making a final conclusion. “From the aforementioned points, we can tell that this dagger was stabbed into the deceased’s heart after her death. This was not the weapon that killed the deceased...”

Like a stone thrown into a calm pond, the coroner’s final words caused noticeable ripples to form. The faces of all the people in the Palace changed.

Grand Marshal Hu’s fists tightened. He had also taken a look at the wound, so he could confirm the coroner’s words...

“Since this dagger did not inflict the killing blow, then what was the cause of

her death?” Grand Marshal Hu’s tone sounded like an iceberg.

The coroner continued examining for a while. After pondering for a moment, his finger suddenly felt Hu Diechang’s hairline. Carefully examining through touch, his eyes suddenly lit up. “It’s here!”

Grand Marshal Hu looked closely. The coroner pinpointed a location on the scalp hidden by the hair. Grand Marshal Hu failed to notice anything suspicious.

“Grand Marshal Hu, please send some psychokinesis energy here, just enough to be equivalent to a rank 3.” The coroner respectfully asked..

Although Grand Marshal Hu felt doubtful, he followed the coroner’s instructions and placed his hand on his daughter’s hairline...

After a moment, a three-coloured hair strand slowly emerged from Hu Diechang’s hairline due to Grand Marshall Hu’s psychokinesis energy. He pulled out that strand of hair...

The blood-stained strand of hair measured to be about 30 centimeters long. In Grand Marshal Hu’s palm, it looked very startling to everyone. And from the place where that hidden weapon had been pulled out from, blood started to seep out...

The coroner did not need to say any words of explanation. Everyone understood that this was the murder weapon.

Unexpectedly this soft-looking hair strand could be used to kill someone!

This hair strand had penetrated nearly 30 centimeters deep into her head, directly damaging her brain without being visible from the outside.

What a brilliant yet insidious way to kill someone!

It seems like the killer was not only an expert cultivator in psychokinesis but also someone who put careful thought into matters...

Ji Yunhuang looked at Emperor Le Xuan. “Imperial Father, this is the weapon that was used to kill Hu Diechang! To be able to commit such an act this requires two conditions to be fulfilled; one, the killer is an expert in psychokinesis and two, the killer had to be close to Hu Diechang in order to have been able to insert this weapon in her hairline. And Ning Xuemo has no psychokinesis at all. This is

something everyone knows. Hence, how can she be a suspect?”

Emperor Le Xuan had not said anything when Ji Yunhao humphed. “This can only prove that she did not personally kill Diechang. However, couldn’t she have sent an expert over to assassinate Diechang? After all, Diechang didn’t have any grievances or enmity with anyone except Ning Xuemo... Furthermore, Ning Xuemo had just obtained my two thousand taels of gold. She could have used it to hire an assassin...”

Many people could not help but agree with him. It was certainly possible for Ning Xuemo to have gotten outside help.

Ji Yunhuang lightly laughed. “What Sixth Brother has said is not impossible. However, you seem to have forgotten something. To be able to hire this kind of high-level assassin requires two conditions to be met...”

Chapter 90 – Who is the real killer? (4)

Chapter 90 – Who is the Real Killer? (4)

“The first condition is that they have to be able to get near Hu Diechang. The second condition is that they need to be at least rank 7 in psychokinesis. In Chang Kong Country, there are only a handful of people with this level of cultivation, and they all have lofty, official positions. Why would these kinds of people kill someone for the sake of one or two thousand taels of gold? Even if there are these kinds of greedy people who would be willing to kill Hu Diechang for a measly amount of gold, Ning Xuemo had already spent most of the gold early on and only had around five hundred taels of gold remaining. Even if she took it all out and wanted to hire someone, who would risk offending the Grand Marshal for the sake of a mere five hundred taels of gold?”

Everyone was convinced by this argument. The Minister of the Supreme Court, Lan Yufeng, also said in a heavy voice, “According to my knowledge, all those at rank 7 and above willing to kill people for money are all members of assassin organisations. The lowest amount required for them to accept the job is 2,800 taels of gold. If the job was to kill the Grand Marshal’s daughter, then the remuneration would naturally have to be higher.”

Lan Yufeng was extremely knowledgeable in regards to the various forces within Chang Kong Country; hence, everyone believed him.

Emperor Le Xuan nodded. “It seems like Ning Xuemo was not behind Hu Diechang’s death. Then who is the real killer? Huang’er, didn’t you say you had already thoroughly investigated this?”

Ji Yunhuang bowed as he replied, “Imperial Father, before I answer this question, please allow this child who I brought with me to conduct an experiment.”

At his words, all of their gazes landed on the child who had accompanied Ji Yunhuang this whole time.

The boy looked to be around 12-13 years old, and his stature was rather small. He wore a mask which hid any expressions he might be displaying.

Initially, he had only been quietly accompanying Ji Yunhuang all this time, but now he slowly stepped forward.

Emperor Le Xuan examined him for a bit but did not feel anything strange. Ji Yunhuang was often surrounded by all sorts of weird people, including children.

As long as it was not detrimental to imperial power, Emperor Le Xuan would simply close one eye. His gaze rested on the child. "What kind of experiment do you want to conduct?"

The boy replied, "Testing safety distance." He had only just spoken these words when his figure turned and suddenly appeared approximately a meter in front of Ji Yunhao.

Ji Yunhao was frightened and subconsciously retreated a step. "What are you trying to do?!"

That child ignored him as his figure flashed again. This time, he appeared approximately 1,2 meters from Lan Yufeng.

Lan Yufeng also retreated and created some distance between them.

That child finally spoke again. "Your Majesty, as you can see, since I am a stranger to these two, they do not feel comfortable with me being too close to them. If I am within a meter of them, they will want to retreat. Only if they are around 1,2 meters away will they feel somewhat at ease."

This concept was new and strange to these people, but it indeed held some truth.

After the experiment, he simply remained standing there. As everyone thought about how they would react to a stranger, they all nodded.

That child spoke once more, "Miss Hu was killed by someone who stood in front of her. And before acting, the killer needed to press their hands on her forehead. Therefore, the killer would have to be at most 30 centimeters away from her. And who can get this close to Hu Diechang?"

Everyone once again thought deeply and simulated the scenario in their

minds...

Since the case had been proven to have no relation to Ning Xuemo, Lord Lu who had been the one to take her away was feeling anxious to prove himself. Hence, at this moment, he immediately answered, “Her lover, spouse or children!”

Chapter 91 – The accusation

Chapter 91 – The Accusation

The boy nodded. “You are correct. Only someone very close to her could have approached her without making her raise her guard. Since Miss Hu had not married yet, she obviously wouldn’t have any children or a spouse. Which leaves only one person, her lover...”

This conclusion obviously pointed to someone. Almost everyone’s eyes swivelled to look at Ji Yunhao.

The killer was Hu Diechang’s lover, as well as someone who was a rank 7 psychokinesis cultivator. Other than Ji Yunhao, who else could it be?

Grand Marshal Hu’s eyes nearly spit out fire as he glared hatefully at Ji Yunhao. “Sixth Prince, what do you have to say for yourself?!”

Ji Yunhao’s face faintly paled but he still sneered. “He’s speaking nonsense! With Hu Diechang’s cultivation, as long as the killer had a high cultivation, he would still be able to easily close the distance. If it was an expert, he would have definitely been able to kill Hu Diechang this way!”

The boy lightly smiled. “Sixth Prince’s words hold merit. However, you seem to have forgotten one point. Come, everyone. Please take a good look at the expression on Hu Diechang’s face...”

He grabbed Lan Yufeng’s hand and pulled him along towards the coffin as he spoke. “Lord Lan often has to solve cases and ought to have seen many expressions that the deceased had when they died. Can Lord Lan tell me what expression Miss Hu had on her face when she died?”

Lan Yufeng merely took a brief glance before giving his analysis. “It is a look of shock and disbelief.”

“Then, Lord Lan, what kind of expression should she have if it had been a stranger who had attempted to kill her?”

“Fear and insecurity.” Lord Lan answered. After a moment of pondering, he

continued, “The expression on Miss Hu’s face proves that the person who killed her was someone she was familiar with. Furthermore, that person was someone who she would have never thought in her wildest dreams would wish her harm...”

The child clapped his hands. “Exactly. I’m sure I don’t have to point out who the killer is, right?”

Who in this courtyard was not experienced? Hence, after a short instant, they clearly understood who it was.

The gazes towards Ji Yunhao were filled with suspicion and condemnation.

Grand Marshal Hu’s fists tightened even more. Suddenly, he fell to his knees and kowtowed towards Emperor Le Xuan. “Your Majesty, my daughter has suffered a grievance! Your Majesty, please deliver justice!”

Emperor Le Xuan’s face sank. “Old Sixth, explain. What happened?!”

The fingers hidden in Ji Yunhao’s fists tightened into balls. “Your son is being wronged! Imperial Father, even if I meet all the conditions of being the killer, I am not necessarily the killer, right?! I was extremely close to her and doted on her a lot. Why would I kill her? This matter is somewhat strange. I beg Imperial Father to investigate the matter clearly!”

Emperor Le Xuan lightly nodded his head. He felt that Ji Yunhao’s words made sense. Emperor Le Xuan’s gaze once again landed on that child. “Immortal child’s analyses are irrefutable. However, Old Sixth truly had no motive to kill Hu Diechang. He had even come to me earlier today to beg me to allow the deceased Hu Diechang to be his first wife... From this, we can see that his feelings for her ran very deep. How could he have killed her? This matter is not justified.” Emperor Le Xuan’s tone when speaking to this child was very polite.

On this continent, there was no one who dared to disregard children.

Especially the children who were quick-witted, just like this mysterious boy. This was because they had a high likelihood of being one of those children who served the Ancestor, and their status were higher than that of any country’s high officials.

And Ji Yunhuang would occasionally have children by his side who were from

the Sun Moon Sect.

When Ning Xuemo had caught the Ancestor’s attention in that public square, a child had also been sent out to resolve the issue.

Could it be that the Ancestor still had not forgotten about Ning Xuemo and had specially dispatched another child to investigate her case?

Emperor Le Xuan’s heart was thrown into disarray.

Chapter 92 – Punishment (1)

Chapter 92 – Punishment (1)

Emperor Le Xuan's heart was thrown into disarray. With this child here, he would not dare to show favouritism...

Emperor Le Xuan's gaze towards that child turned faintly complicated.

That child seemed to not have noticed as he smiled slightly. Since he was wearing a mask, even if he was smiling, it still looked blank. Yet, for no reason, they found that his smile was actually very good looking and even felt charming...

Ji Yunhao seemed to be attracted to that smile. He felt his heart shake. That smile seemed very familiar...

He was about to rack his brains to think about who smiled like that when the child's next words rendered him thunderstruck. "Your Highness, the Crown Prince, you can call in the midwives now."

A midwife was a person who took care of pregnant women and assisted them when they were in labour or when they have a miscarriage.

These people had very rich in experience when it came to pregnancies. A high level midwife could even determine how long a woman had been pregnant just by looking at her belly...

Ji Yunhuang had truly prepared well. After emperor Le Xuan approved, he sent for the midwives waiting outside the palace...

The two midwives who entered were famous midwives in Chang Kong Country. One of them had even helped an imperial concubine give birth.

Under Ji Yunhuang's orders, they came forward to examine Hu Diechang...

After an incense stick's worth of time, one of the midwives answered in a very certain tone. "Miss Hu was already around 50 days pregnant."

The other midwife specified, "It should be around 49 days."

When the two midwives' words came out, it caused the other people's faces to

change slightly.

Grand Marshal Hu was stunned for a moment before he suddenly flew into a rage. “Bullshit! How can she be around 50 days pregnant?!”

That child gave a shallow smile. “If the child in Miss Hu’s belly was the Sixth Prince’s then she really couldn’t have been around 50 days pregnant. That is because the Sixth Prince had left the capital around two months ago and didn’t return until a month ago...” That was to say that if the child was Ji Yunhao’s, the fetus should have only been developing for one month and absolutely could not have exceeded the second month...

The only possibility left was that Miss Hu had cheated on Ji Yunhao while he was gone, letting him wear a green hat.^[1]

That child’s gaze was cold as it landed on Ji Yunhao’s face. “Sixth Prince, that day in the teahouse, Ning Xuemo’s words sowed a seed of doubt in you, didn’t it? Hence you sent people to investigate. Your people were truly capable though. They actually discovered not just the fact that Hu Diechang cheated on you but who her partner was. You were angered and sent men to secretly chase after her partner to kill him. Then, you looked for Hu Diechang to settle scores. After killing her you even tried to push the blame to Ning Xuemo...”

That conclusion was as if he had personally witnessed it. Ji Yunhao secretly ground his teeth. “This is only your conjecture. There is no proof, hence this explanation is not solid!”

The corner of the boy’s lips slightly lifted. “It seems that you still won’t admit it until you’re pushed into a corner and won’t give up hope unless you’re at the yellow river’s banks.^[2] Fine, then I will have to convince you.”

He looked at Ji Yunhuang. “Your Highness, you can let the other witnesses enter now.”

‘There are still more witnesses?’

Ji Yunhao’s expression got worse. With the ‘immortal child’ here, no one dared to put a halt to the situation and could only allow it to progress.

Very quickly, three people entered. Two men and one woman.

When Ji Yunhao saw those three people, his body stiffened in shock as his face paled drastically. Now, he finally knew how hopeless the situation has become.

[1] This is an idiom for a man who is being cuckolded by his wife or lover. The idiom comes from a story of a cheating wife who always made her husband wear a green hat before he left so her lover would know when it was safe to enter the house.

[2] Basically not resigning oneself to the situation until they're dead. The yellow river represents the afterlife. In this case it is referring to how Ji Yunhao is not giving up hope even at this juncture.

Chapter 93 – Punishment (2)

Chapter 93 – Punishment (2)

Those three people were Hu Diechang's personal maid, a guard from the Hu residence, as well as a shadow guard from the Sixth prince's residence.

After a few questions, everything began to be pieced together, and the truth of the matter was brought to light.

Actually the matter was not very complicated. Although Hu Diechang looked like a virtuous and accomplished girl, deep down in her bones she was a licentious woman.

Taking advantage of her status as the Grand Marshal's daughter, she did whatever she wanted.

After she had failed to seduce Ji Yunhuang, she finally decided to settle for the sixth prince, Ji Yunhao. But deep down, she was very displeased with this. Hence, she waited until Ji Yunhao left the capital before she seduced and fooled around with a handsome guard in her father's residence. They had been intimate a few times, but unexpectedly, she had gotten pregnant from one of those times.

When Ji Yunhao returned, she had gotten him into bed a few times and intended to pretend that the child was his.

That day in the teahouse, doubt had grown in Ji Yunhao's heart. Hence he had sent people to secretly investigate. What he found out sent him into a rage and triggered his killing intent...

The guard from the Hu residence that came in was the adulterer. And the shadow guard from the Sixth prince's residence was the one who had been sent to kill that adulterer.

As for that maid, she had followed Hu Diechang everywhere and was Hu Diechang's trusted confidant. Naturally, she would know the truth. Originally she had been one of those people that Ji Yunhao wanted to kill in order to silence. However, here she was, alive and well...

The adulterer and the maid had considered their safety, hence they decided to spill the beans on what happened.

As for the shadow guard, he did not dare to lie in front of the majestic and imposing presence of the Emperor. Therefore, he could only tell them all he knew...

Faced with such concrete evidence, Ji Yunhao could no longer deny his involvement. He only knelt in front of Emperor Le Xuan, explaining that he had killed out of anger and had long regretted it...

Grand Marshal Hu's face became dark. Regardless, having one's daughter be so fickle as to cheat on her lover was not an honourable matter. Hence, his face alternated between green and white. Since the truth was like this, he did not dare to ask for much and only awaited Emperor Le Xuan's decision...

In front of the "immortal child", Emperor Le Xuan could not show too much favouritism in his judgement.

Ji Yunhao did kill Hu Diechang, but it was because he had been blinded by fury after discovering her infidelity; hence, it was somewhat understandable.

Emperor Le Xuan's decision was that Ji Yunhao would be given 80 strikes of the Ting rod as punishment. Furthermore, Ji Yunhao would be stripped of his prince status and be demoted to the rank of a commoner. He would also be exiled from the imperial capital and would not be allowed to set foot in the capital for three years, otherwise, he would be killed without pardon.

Ji Yunhao's face turned ashen, but he thanked the Emperor for his mercy as he prepared to face his punishment. However, the boy stepped forward. "Your Majesty, I still have something to say."

Emperor Le Xuan could only reply, "If immortal child has anything to say, please feel free."

The boy said, "Ning Xuemo experienced such a terrible injustice. Is Your Majesty just going to end the matter by saying that she was wronged?"

Emperor Le Xuan paused before sighing. "I truly did wrong Miss Ning. I and her father were not only ruler and subject, but we were also friends. Thus, I treated her as my own. Since she is dead and cannot be brought back to life, I can only

compensate her by conferring her...”

He was about to generously bestow the title of a ‘princess’ on Ning Xuemo, but Ji Yunhuang suddenly interrupted. “Your Majesty, Ning Xuemo should have originally been your daughter-in-law. Conferring the title of ‘princess’ on her is not appropriate.”

Emperor Le Xuan blanked out before looking at Ji Yunhao who was kneeling. “So you want to let this evil creature once again take her as his first wife...”

He had not finished his sentence when he was interrupted once again by his son. “That’s not suitable either! Sixth Brother has already been demoted to a citizen. She should at least be an imperial consort. Your son is willing...”

Ji Yunhuang had not finished when the child cut in with a smile. “Just let me state a few compensations for her. Is Your Majesty willing?”

Emperor Le Xuan had already guessed what Ji Yunhuang was about to say, hence he was feeling rather grateful for the child’s interruption. He immediately agreed amiably, “Then I’ll listen to the immortal child. What kind of compensations do you want me to give her?”

“Firstly, a pardon for the crime of deceiving the monarch.”

Emperor Le Xuan secretly rolled his eyes. That girl was already dead, how could she still deceive him?

Hence he quickly yielded to this request. “I approve this request! What other requests are there?”

Chapter 94 – Punishment (3)

Chapter 94 – Punishment (3)

That child spoke, “The finances of the Marquis’ Mansion have been doing rather poorly as of late. Why don’t you give her 10,000 taels of gold?”

This request was rather excessive.

In the Chang Kong Country, that sum of money would be the total amount earned by an official in his entire lifetime.

And the Marquis’ Mansion was now ownerless, so what was the point of giving them so much money?

Emperor Le Xuan felt a bit of heartache just thinking about it. He muttered, “This...”

That child glanced at him. “Is Your Majesty not willing? Could it be that in Your Majesty’s heart, the position of a princess is worth less than 10,000 taels of gold?”

Black lines appeared on Emperor Le Xuan’s forehead. Because he had assumed the child’s identity, he did not dare to refuse and could only grind his teeth and agree.

The boy also raised two more requests. The first one was that the ownership of the Chastity Testing Beast would be transferred to Ning Xuemo. The second one was to allow him to personally witness Ji Yunhao’s punishment.

Emperor Le Xuan agreed very quickly to the first request.

As for the second one, though he felt that it was stretching it a bit, he had no reason to not agree.

The face of Ji Yunhao, who was kneeling there, changed slightly.

Actually nearly everyone in the Imperial Palace was aware that this punishment of being struck with the Ting rod was rather special. The same 80

strikes could kill someone or it could simply bruise someone a bit. The difference was simply too wide...

Under a normal situation, the guards who were in charge of dealing out the strikes would hold back a bit when it was a member of the imperial family.

But with this child personally overseeing it, who would dare to hold back?

.....

Ji Yunhao was bound to the punishment bench. The four guards in charge of the punishment held the black and red Ting rods as they stood next to him.

That child slowly approached and lowered his eyes to watch Ji Yunhao embarrassedly sprawled there. The boy appeared to be smiling.

That seemingly normal smile made all the hairs on Ji Yunhao's body stand up. That smile was similar to a human-eating demon's...

The sense of familiarity increased!

He knew that he would not be able to escape today's punishment. Hence, he could only close his eyes as he secretly operated his psychokinesis to form a protective layer around his body. Though this layer could not be seen, it would help alleviate some of the force behind the blows.

Like this, he would only receive external injuries at most...

That child circled him before smiling. He extended his small white hand to lightly tap on a part of Ji Yunhao's back. "Sixth Prince has a high cultivation in psychokinesis, hence you guys don't need to hold back. If you dare to do so, then I'll have you do another round of strikes."

He turned his head to look at the emperor who was behind him. "Wouldn't you say so, Your Majesty?"

Emperor Le Xuan forced a smile. "Immortal child, rest assured. Of course they wouldn't dare to hold back."

With this threat hanging over their heads, the four guards in charge of the punishment felt a chill run up their spine. They shouted their agreement, "Yes!"

Ji Yunhuang, who was standing next to the emperor, had a complicated look in

his eyes as he looked at that child.

‘So vindictive, this little fellow is definitely not a compassionate child!’

Ji Yunhao complained incessantly in his heart. That child’s seemingly harmless tap had blocked an acupuncture point that allowed him to circulate his psychokinesis!

In that moment, when his acupuncture point had been sealed, the protective layer of psychokinesis dispersed. Now he could not even circulate his psychokinesis. He was now no different from an ordinary person!

When undergoing the strikes of the Ting rod, no one was actually allowed to use psychokinesis. Hence, although Ji Yunhao was forced to eat dirt^[1], he could not say anything. He understood that he was really going to suffer today...

That child still was not reassured. He took the Ting rods from the hands of the four guards to ensure that they had not been tampered with. After that, he returned the rods before sitting down and spoke while smiling, “Begin!”

[1] Forced to take a disadvantage.

Chapter 95 – Flogging

Chapter 95 – Flogging

The black and red Ting rods made sharp cracking noises as they landed on Ji Yunhao's back...

After three or four strikes, blood was drawn.

Ji Yunhao did not want to lose face as a prince in front of so many people. Hence, he gritted his teeth as he withstood the first few strikes. But after a few more, he could not hold back a groan. After a few tens of strikes more, his groans and moans crescendoed with every strike being dealt. He nearly screamed out in pain! Cold sweat streamed down his forehead.

Upon hearing his miserable wails, Emperor Le Xuan's face sank!

'It was just a few strikes with the rods; how painful can it be? He's a grown man and an imperial descendant. How can he be unable to bear this small amount of pain? Why is he wailing so miserably?! This is really making the imperial family lose face!' Emperor Le Xuan thought back to the war that year when he had been shot by a poisoned arrow. As the circumstances back then were less than ideal, the army physician could only operate on him without using any anaesthetics to take the arrow out. He even conducted the bone scraping treatment to remove any residual poison, causing his blood to flow like a small fountain. All the soldiers who witnessed it were so frightened that their faces changed colours, but he did not even make a single noise, even managing to joke around with the physician...

That incident earned him the nickname "Iron-Blooded Prince", gaining him the loyalty and respect of the entire army. It laid the foundation for his standing amongst the military...

He possessed a tough, resilient character. Naturally he would not wish for his children to be so weak as to whine and squirm at the slightest pain like cowards.

Originally Emperor Le Xuan favored Ji Yunhao, but this incident had upset him

greatly. Afterwards, the Emperor will be slightly colder towards this son of his. Of course, this was a matter for later.

Right now, Ji Yunhao even thought of committing suicide by biting off his tongue just to end the pain!

It was not as if he had never been injured or taken a beating in his life. It was just that this pain stood on a whole other level compared to those other times.

Those rods seemed to have been sprinkled with salt, causing every blow to ache like the sting of a wasp. As salt entered his wounds, he felt like he was being cut into pieces. That searing pain made him unable to contain his wails, making him want to struggle to escape...

However, before the punishment, his four limbs had been tied down to the punishment bench with iron shackles. Therefore, he could not escape no matter how hard he tried, causing him to just writhe on the bench with tears and mucus flowing out profusely from his eyes and nose. He looked like a dying caterpillar.

When everyone saw his miserable state, they all knelt towards the Emperor and begged for mercy on Ji Yunhao's behalf. Even Ji Yunhuang could not stand it anymore and pleaded to his father, "Imperial Father, Sixth Brother has already admitted his mistakes. After all, he was pampered and spoiled since he was a child, so can you please stop the punishment a few strikes earlier?"

Emperor Le Xuan's face became overcast. He too felt that he had spoiled this son of his too much and needed to harden his heart and beat that weakness out of him.

"Continue! It cannot be one strike short! Anyone who continues pleading on his behalf will be beaten along with him!"

The Emperor's words made them too afraid to continue pleading for Ji Yunhao.

Emperor Le Xuan had not finished, and he ordered, "Shut him up! Don't let him continue to wail like ghosts and howl like wolves!"

Ji Yunhao was silenced with a special gag that he could not spit out, making him unable to utter a sound t...

Because the pain was too severe, Ji Yunhao felt like he was hovering on the

brink of life and death. He could not faint even if he wanted to.

Whenever he used his whip to beat people, he often worried that he had not inflicted enough pain on them. But now that he was experiencing this beating, he wished that there was not such a thing called pain...

He hatefully glared at the child, not comprehending how he had offended this fellow that caused him to be dealt with in such a way.

The figure of Ning Xuemo suddenly flashed through his mind, causing his heart to tremble!

That child's figure was actually 80% similar to Ning Xuemo's!

He stared at the child's face. Even though the child wore a mask, he still tried his hardest to make out the child's features.

He simply stared intensely at those eyes...

That child had a pair of extremely brilliant eyes that revealed intelligence. Those eyes seemed as if they were filled with water, like a pair of pure and limpid lakes.

Chapter 96 – She is simply a little demon!

Chapter 96 – She's Simply a Little Demon

That child had a pair of extremely brilliant eyes that revealed intelligence. Those eyes seemed as if they were filled with water, like a pair of pure and limpid lakes. When those eyes looked directly at him, a ray of light flickered through them as if they were laughing at him...

Ji Yunhao's body suddenly stiffened!

Those eyes, were unexpectedly very similar to that girl's eyes!

'Could it be that this boy is really Ning Xuemo in disguise?!'

'But didn't she already die?!'

'It shouldn't be possible for her to appear here!'

As their gazes met, they faced each other for a moment.

That child's eyes slightly narrowed, causing them to curve into crescent moons. Those pitch-black pupils appeared to be painted with the darkness of the night.

Ji Yunhao's eyes abruptly widened!

'That look...'

He had seen it before that day in the teahouse! After he whipped Ning Xuemo and she was taken away by the crown prince, she showed that expression! That look was exactly the same!

'This boy is Ning Xuemo!'

He wanted to yell it out, but the gag in his mouth prevented any sound from escaping.

That child, Ning Xuemo, tilted her head to observe his expression. Seemingly satisfied, her eyes revealed a hint of happiness.

'Demon! She is simply a little demon!'

Their enmity was set!

Ji Yunhao hated her so much his teeth itched, yet he was currently helpless and could not expose her...

Ning Xuemo watched with glee at the scene before her. This bastard had whipped her three times and caused her an immense amount of pain to the point of making her desire death but unable to attain it. Furthermore, he even used her as a scapegoat for a crime she did not commit, staining her reputation and nearly claiming her little life. If she did not avenge this hatred, how could she face herself?!

When she inspected the rods earlier, she secretly smeared something on them. She had collected that material from a jujube tree which contained little insects that secreted a type of poison, producing stinging sensations. That poison is not lethal, but it has a special effect which heightens one's sensitivity to feel pain. It also caused severe pain, making one wish for death instead.

She felt this pain was equivalent to what she received from the Soul Breaking Whip and was perfect for her revenge...

She watched while feeling incomparably carefree as Ji Yunhao's handsome face paled from the pain.

She had never been a compassionate person. She did not understand the concept of repaying evil with kindness, but she knew how to properly repay people based on how they treated her, be it with kindness or hatred. *'If you give me a portion of respect, I'll return the favor ten times over. If you wronged me one time, I'll make you regret it a hundred times more!'*

As long as they bullied her, she would think of all sorts of methods to make them pay her back a hundred times more with interest!

Eighty strikes of the rod, not even one less!

Ji Yunhao went limp on the punishment bench. His back was a complete mess, not even a centimeter was spared. Raw flesh was all that could be seen. He probably could not even manage to stand up...

When the gag was finally removed, he immediately yelled, “She’s Ning Xuemo! Imperial Father, she’s Ning Xuemo!” Using all the energy he had left, he frantically pointed a bloodstained finger at the boy.

This action was like a stone that had been thrown into a calm pond!

Apart from Ji Yunhuang, everyone turned to look at the child.

Emperor Le Xuan slightly squinted his eyes and looked at the child before turning back to look at Ji Yunhao. “What nonsense are you talking about? Isn’t Ning Xuemo already dead?”

“It’s her! Imperial Father! It’s definitely her! I recognise her eyes!” Ji Yunhao’s tone sounded extremely agitated but at the same time certain.

Emperor Le Xuan looked at Ji Yunhuang. “Huang’er, didn’t this child come under the Ancestor’s orders?”

Ji Yunhuang had not managed to reply when the child took off the mask and gave a smile while greeting Emperor Le Xuan. “Xuemo thanks Your Majesty for clearing my grievance and giving me justice.”

Emperor Le Xuan became stunned.

Ji Yunhuang also took the opportunity to apologise, “I beg for Imperial Father’s forgiveness. Your son was also forced to deceive you. In order to return Xuemo’s innocence, your son had to bring her to the palace, and it was easier this way...”

Chapter 97 – She is a little demon!

Chapter 97 – She is a Little Demon

Emperor Le Xuan blanked out for a moment before responding. He was clearly displeased. “What is going on? Did she escape from the prison? She did not die?”

These words were clearly a trap intended for Ning Xuemo. If she had admitted that she escaped, then she would be guilty of a crime...

Ning Xuemo immediately replied, “Your Majesty, it wasn’t that I escaped but that someone let me out...”

She had long since prepared an explanation. “I was wronged and taken away by Lord Lu who did not distinguish from black or white. He took me to the Ministry of Justice’s prison where sunlight does not reach and riddled with abundant injustices. Fortunately inside the prison, the chief jailer, Tu Yidao, listened to my grievances and felt indignant on my behalf. He was someone who respected my father, an official good to his people and loyal to his country when he was alive, hence Tu Yidao brazenly released me...”

“I could have take advantage of the night and went far away, but I am the only daughter of Marquis Ning. If I were to leave like this, I will disgrace my father’s name. Hence, I remained in order to clear my reputation and prevent ruining my father’s lifetime reputation. I, this humble woman, also felt that Your Majesty must have been kept in the dark about this injustice and would certainly return my innocence if you knew about the true circumstances. Therefore, I went to find His Highness, the Crown Prince, begging him to help me clear my name.”

“The Crown Prince is a magnanimous and upright man, therefore he immediately dispatched men to investigate this case. Because I was afraid of startling Your Majesty by appearing so suddenly when the situation was still chaotic, the crown prince let me enter the Palace in disguise...”

Her explanation was 7 parts true and 3 parts false. It could even be considered

to be flawless. Even Emperor Le Xuan could not find anything wrong with her words for a while.

Emperor Le Xuan hesitated for a moment before coldly speaking, "According to my knowledge, Tu Yidao is not as chivalrous as you make him out to be!"

Ji Yunhuang stepped forward. "Imperial Father, I have also investigated this matter already. It is true that Tu Yidao did not release Ning Xuemo out of kindness. In fact, he had selfish intentions in mind. It must be due to Miss Ning's expertise in medicine, which she used to help him cure his legs... This is why he took the risk to release her. His four subordinate jailers and the prison guards can be witnesses to this..."

He then went on to describe the events in detail before ending with Tu Yidao's death from drowning due to being too drunk. He added, "Imperial Father, although Tu Yidao did commit a crime by secretly releasing someone, he did end up saving our Imperial Family's name by preserving Miss Ning's life. It was only this way that Miss Ning didn't die with a stain on her reputation, allowing our Imperial Family to salvage the situation. Hence, he can be said to have done a meritorious deed. Perhaps it is due to the protection of the late Marquis Ning from wherever he is in Heaven..."

His last sentence suddenly reminded Emperor Le Xuan of the nightmare he had earlier.

Emperor Le Xuan coughed before continuing. At this point, he could only give up pursuing the matter. "Let's forget about Ning Xuemo being released secretly for now. But why did she disguise as one of the children who serves the Ancestor?" It had resulted in him being unable to show favouritism and caused him to harm his own son...

Ning Xuemo widened her big eyes, and displayed an innocent expression. "I never said I was one of those children who serves the Ancestor. Could it be that Your Majesty had mistaken my identity?"

Emperor Le Xuan choked. Now that he thought about it, she never said anything about being one of the children who served the Ancestor; it was just him jumping to this conclusion on his own.

It was all because of the strange way she acted earlier which was very odd and

similar to the behavior of those immortal boys serving under the Ancestor. In addition, the fact that Ji Yunhuang came with her also caused him to reach this incorrect conclusion...

‘Despicable! They clearly did this on purpose!’

Emperor Le Xuan could no resist glaring at Ji Yunhuang. He was still unwilling to let the issue end like this. “Ning Xuemo, I have already helped you restore your reputation. However, you did commit the crime of deceiving the monarch in front of so many people...”

Ning Xuemo blinked innocently. “Didn’t Your Majesty already promise me a pardon for that?”

Chapter 98 – I'll make you ready, I'll make you fly!

Chapter 98 – I'll make you ready, I'll make you fly![\[1\]](#)

This little girl planned each step so meticulously that it could be considered flawless. Unexpectedly, she even managed to lure him to unwittingly take the bait she tossed out.

This time, Emperor Le Xuan truly could not say anything anymore. He could not resist sizing up Ning Xuemo.

A little girl knelt in front of him with her head slightly lowered as she looked at him. Her black pupils perfectly contrasted with the white of her eyes giving off an impression of perfection, innocence, and simplicity, but her attitude was neither humble nor overbearing.

This caused Emperor Le Xuan to immediately feel that this girl was definitely not simple!

Marquis Ning was a hot-blooded man who highly valued loyalty. His straightforward personality always ensured that every matter was conducted in an honourable fashion. Even his wife was a gentle and virtuous lady from humble origins, who upheld the ideals of a wife and mother never scheming. It was really out of everyone's expectations that they would give birth to such an oddity, whose schemes ran so deep: a true black-bellied[\[2\]](#) little girl...

If you simply looked at this girl, you would get the impression that she was pure like a puddle of clear water, with easily discernible depths. However, upon closer inspection, she would appear to be like a deep lake whose waters seemed shallow, but in actuality held unfathomable depths...

This girl was a contradictory existence. At the same time, she also seemed like a small light amidst the darkness, inadvertently drawing people's attention.

He could not help glaring at Ji Yunhao. *'Was this little brat blind?!'*

'He actually let go of such an excellent girl and stubbornly chased after that

brainless Hu Diechang...'

Emperor Le Xuan spoke in a deep voice, "You could actually heal Tu Yidao's legs? Your medical skills then should be rather high. Knowing so many strange things, I wonder who your teacher is?"

Ning Xuemo answered very smoothly, "No one taught me. It was bestowed on me by the Heavens."

"Bestowed by the Heavens?" Emperor Le Xuan clearly did not believe her. "How did this 'bestowal' come about?"

Ning Xuemo replied in a tone filled with certainty, "It should be that the Heavens pitied me, so an immortal was dispatched in my dreams to bestow these medical arts onto me, allowing me to make a turnaround."

"What did this immortal in your dream look like?"

The Emperor was really determined to investigate thoroughly!

Ning Xuemo secretly rolled her eyes. She had no other alternative but to make something up. "That immortal must have been using some illusionary technique, making me unable to recall him in detail. I can only vaguely remember that he was wearing a mask and white clothes while emanating a powerful cold aura. It felt like I was standing in a blizzard."

Emperor Le Xuan's face underwent subtle changes as he abruptly stood up. "The Ancestor?!"

"Ah?" Ning Xuemo stared wide-eyed.

'Huh?! For real?' Her random lies actually described the Ancestor perfectly?

'It couldn't be such a coincidence, right?'

Ever since she had arrived on this continent, she had noticed that the Ancestor's name reverberated like thunder, since he held the most influence and ability on this continent and was akin to a god in the eyes of mortals. It was a pity that although she had been saved once by this person, she actually had not gotten to see his appearance...

It seemed like those who had seen his true appearance were either non-existent or their numbers were pitifully small, making him truly mysterious.

In her previous world, Ning Xuemo had encountered countless people with demeanours of being experts above worldly matters, appearing utterly cold and aloof. When people spoke about them, they mostly conveyed irrelevant and baseless facts making the experts seem to be covered in mist. This made them impossible to be seen through, causing people to think that they were ethereal and mysterious. They also caused people to regard them as beings from the highest realm, with high and mighty auras...

Since there was widespread adoration toward them, people scrambled and tripped over themselves to become the first to serve them or be their disciples. Those pretentious fakes gave the impression of being miracle-makers and hence were worshipped as saviours of the world.

Ning Xuemo had purposely gotten close to a few of them several times and easily ripped off their façades, exposing their true colours...

To sum up Ning Xuemo's impression of those so-called great masters. They were frauds who like to put on airs and lead people by the nose! Their true abilities were rather lacking, but their conning techniques were definitely at the pinnacle. *'Really full of bullshit!'*

"You said he was wearing a white robe? Did it seem to be weaved out of clouds? Was that mask on his face different every time? Yet each time you feel a familiar aura..."

[1] It's a chinese internet slang which means acting or being pretentious.

[2] Refers to a deceiving outwards appearance

Chapter 99 – Who is the Ancestor’s disciple?

Chapter 99 – Who is the Ancestor’s disciple?

“You said that he was wearing white clothes? Then, did the white clothes appear to be weaved out of clouds and mist? Was he wearing a different mask every time, but always had the same aura around him?” Emperor Le Xuan bombarded Ning Xuemo with questions.

Ning Xuemo responded vaguely. “This... It did seem to be like that. This humble woman cannot remember much, because every time I woke up, I couldn’t remember the appearance of the immortal Daoist. The only things I clearly remember are the medical techniques he imparted onto me...”

She replied in a truly crafty and cunning manner, as she did not deny nor admit anything. No one could distinguish the truth from the lies.

“Could it be the legendary technique of entering dreams?” Emperor Le Xuan slowly sat down, but his bewildered expression did not change.

Rumors said that the Ancestor’s standards for choosing a disciple was extremely strict. The conditions were so harsh that it was difficult to imagine them.

He would not accept peerless geniuses; Imperial followers, he will refuse them; Ugly ones were rejected; Chatterboxes were out, not to mention dark-skinned people... To sum it up, only a very few could actually enter the Ancestor’s eyes. It has already been ten years, and no one had heard about him accepting any new disciples.

This time, why would the Ancestor use such a profound technique of “entering dreams” just to impart skills to Ning Xuemo? It made people unable to make head or tails as this did not conform to logic or reason! The most important question was, does the Ancestor plan to take in another female disciple? Would it not break the sect precept?

But then, it could be that the immortal daoist in Ning Xuemo’s dream was not

him. If that was the case, then who could be capable of such a feat?

According to what Emperor Le Xuan knows, in the whole Tian Ci Continent, only the Ancestor could use the Entering Dreams technique. There was no such possibility of a second person... Moreover, according to Ning Xuemo's description of the daoist in her dreams, it more or less fit with the Ancestor's appearance.

What was so special about this little girl that make the Ancestor appreciate and pay attention to her?

He could not help examining Ning Xuemo continuously several times. *'Don't tell me that this little girl is actually a genius? And it just happened that on the day of her psychokinesis test, the measuring crystal broke?'*

This will not do! He needed to ascertain her innate talent himself!

If she was really a peerless genius, then he will throw caution to the wind and disregard the imperial household's reputation to make one of his favorite sons take her in as a main wife!

He suddenly stood and said to Ning Xuemo in an amiable manner, "Xuemo, come with me."

Naturally, Ning Xuemo had no idea what Emperor Le Xuan was thinking, but she had no other choice and could only follow him.

Ji Yunhuang's eyes glinted as he heard his father. His body moved and walked next to Ning Xuemo while holding her hand. "Don't be afraid. If there is anything, I am here. Father will not be able to do anything to you."

His hand was warm, causing Ning Xuemo's heart to warm up too. This time she was able to overturn the situation all thanks to this crown prince beside her. She clearly distinguished between gratitude and grievances. She felt grateful towards the crown prince.

In her previous world, she worked as a secret service leader. Under her was a group of brothers who listened to her commands.

In those days, she lead them through who knew how many life and death situations. Even during the worst of scenarios, she would always say to them the

same words the crown prince said to her: If there is anything, I am here... Those words always gave everyone a boost in energy and motivation.

As they believed in her with all their hearts and souls, she also could not let them down. She used and exhausted every kind of method and approach to reverse the situation, leading them out of their predicament.

She worked along the lines of sheltering other people from wind and rain. Right now, there was also someone who stepped forward and shielded her from wind and rain...

As it turned out, the feeling of being sincerely cherished by someone is very beautiful.

Ning Xuemo never had the habit of holding someone else hand, so she lifted her hand to brush off her beautiful hair, retracting her hand from Ji Yunhuang's. With a slight smile she said, "Yunhuang, thank you very much!"

Ji Yunhuang's heart skipped a beat! Ever since he had met her a few days ago, it was the first time she called him by his name.

Besides his imperial father and those brothers outside his family, everyone else who called him by his name made him feel offend, but today, being call as such by this little girl made his heart feel warm...

Chapter 100 – Innate Talent

Chapter 100 – Innate Talent

He also smiled. “Xuemo, there is no need to be polite between us.” Side by side, both of them followed Emperor Le Xuan.

Since the Emperor had left like this, all the officials also did not dare to go.

No one paid attention to Ji Yunhao, who had just been flogged and thrown in a corner.

Ji Yunhao already could not walk and was laid down on a wooden bench with the assistance of the imperial guards. He was staring blankly at the faraway figures of his older brother and Ning Xuemo leaving together. He tightly clenched his fingers into a fist!

She should have been his wife, or even his concubine. But right now, they had drifted further apart, and it was no longer possible for her to return to his side...

Unwillingness, anger, indignation... All kinds of complex emotions boiled and coiled inside his mind.

He was really blind! It was his mistake to throw away a night pearl thinking it was trash and picking up a fish eye to bring back home believing it was a treasure...

His insides became green from regret!

If he could restart everything again, he would not oppress her and would choose to bind her to his side. Then, he would be the only one to make her graceful bearing bloom.

‘Could it be that I have to let go of her from now on?’

‘NO!’ He was unwilling!

A fierce look flashed by Ji Yunhao’s face.

He knew his Imperial Father had demoted him to be a commoner because he needed to respond to what happened to Hu Diechang and Ning Xuemo. His

father was a tiger; though cruel, he would not devour his cubs. It was only a question of time before his father would find a reason to reinstate him as the prince.

Should he return to his residence since it wasn't confiscated? His trusted aide also still lived there. He can still make a comeback!

.....

Inside the solemn and serene main hall, black and white colors were the main hues present.

As for decorations, there were barely any. Only a crystal platform was placed in the middle of the main hall with five different colored crystal pillars set on top of it. Next to each crystal pillar, stood five tall and majestic elderly men wearing different styled robes.

Seeing Emperor Le Xuan coming in, the five men cupped their hands in greetings at the same time. "Your Majesty!"

They were guarding the psychokinesis crystal pillars and were not restricted by the rules of the secular world. Their gestures of respect were only given to the strong. Therefore, their greetings were much more respectful toward Ji Yunhuang as they bowed to him. "Your Highness the crown prince!"

Ning Xuemo now understood why Emperor Le Xuan wanted to bring her here!

It appeared that the Emperor was suspicious about her innate talent and wanted to test it again.

She raised her head and looked at the five crystal pillars. Then, her gaze became as sharp as a knife as she sized up the five envoys guarding the crystal pillars. She made a somewhat unfavorable conjecture. If she had the same trash innate talent like before, what would be those five envoys' reactions? And what will be the Emperor's reaction?

She let out a depressing sigh. The truth was she also did not want to be considered as trash like before, but this small body might not necessary give her what she wanted.

"The five Elders, please measure this little girl's innate talent." Emperor Le

Xuan instructed.

The five elders glanced at Ning Xuemo doubtfully.

In Chang Kong Country, all the children by the time they reached three years old had already taken the test for their innate talents, and clearly, this girl was much too old for that.

They specialized in taking the measurement of innate talents of children from royalty and even for that princess of his. They never heard that he had a second princess. Could it be this was another one of his dragon seeds that he planted when he went outside during his younger days?

“This... Is she also your Majesty’s princess?” Amongst them, the elder who wore a red robe straightforwardly asked.

Black lines appeared on Emperor Le Xuan’s head. Saying it like that, it made him seemed like some kind of casanova! On this aspect, he was surprisingly quite picky!

His dragon seeds were not so easily planted everywhere outside. Ji Yunyao was the only exception...

“Fifth Elder, she is Ning Xuemo, the daughter of General Ning from Jingyuan Manor. She’s not a princess.” Ji Yunhuang timely explained.

“A daughter from Jingyuang Manor? That trash?” The green clothed elder was clearly disdainful when he said those words.

‘*Damn!*’ It seemed like her reputation as trash was really not small. She had certainly reached a new level never before seen by other trash...

Chapter 101 – The courageous little girl

Chapter 101 – The Courageous Little Girl

Beneath the surface of her doll-like face, Ning Xuemo remained calm and collected. She absolutely did not care about this level of verbal attacks; their attacks passed through her like air.

She smiled and took a step forward. “Unexpectedly, Xuemo’s infamous reputation has fallen onto the ears of the crystal pillars’ guardian Elders, who are quite busy each day with thousands of things to do. I feel honored. My physique might be determined by innate talent, but it doesn’t mean I don’t have any ability. Every person who works hard should receive proper respect. To be able to become elders employed by the imperial clan, surely, all of you have also cultivated your temperaments to the peak and are not as superficial as the common folks, am I right?”

The five Elders became speechless.

Ning Xuemo clearly exaggerated and twisted their words of depreciation, making them unable to refute.

Standing there, she smiled at them. Her thin lips slightly pursed into a smile that was not quite a smile. Her eyes looked as dazzling as a jewel and as limpid as the billowing water.

So young, yet she possessed such a temperament, like a light breeze and clear moon, a noble and benevolent character.

Standing in front of that young girl, they felt somewhat ashamed and inferior to her.

Her words moved their hearts!

Physique was indeed innate. Should someone born with trash physique be despised by everyone? Are they not allowed to keep on living with confidence?

If they kept thinking like before, then what would be the difference between the Elders and the common masses?

Normally, all five of them viewed themselves to be above average, believing that they were extraordinary and free from vulgarity. Right now hearing Ning Xuemo's words, they felt annoyed at first, but as they thought a bit about it, they felt a bit ashamed of themselves.

They could not refrain from sizing up Ning Xuemo once again. It did not matter whether this girl held trash ability in psychokinesis cultivation or not. She was quite remarkable!

Just by her bearing alone, she could leave many so-called psychokinesis geniuses in the dust!

"Miss Ning, please come forward!" A black clothed elder gestured to her with a tone now devoid of disdain.

"Many thanks!" Ning Xuemo faintly smiled before slowly stepping forward.

The test measures a person's innate talent according to the five elements of water, metal, earth, fire and wood.

Ning Xuemo followed their instructions and tested each pillar.

And as she had expected, no miracle occurred just because she was a transmigrator. After testing herself in front of the four crystal pillars, there was barely any reaction. In fact, the crystal pillars did not even shine at all.

On this continent, there were many others who were considered trash. However, the majority of them were commoners. Even so, by pressing their palm on the crystal pillar, those people would still elicit a bit of a reaction from the pillar.

Even amongst the commoners, there were some who can make all five crystal pillars shine, albeit weakly, but it was the first time that they saw something like Ning Xuemo's case.

Although it did not come as a surprise, Ning Xuemo still felt a bit upset inside. It looked like her body truly was inept for psychokinesis cultivation, and it was unlikely that there would be a situation similar to those in novels where the heroines who transmigrated to another world would cause the testing devices to malfunction from their sheer power.

Although she was somewhat disappointed, she already mentally prepared for this result. Thus, she decided not to care too much about it.

On the other hand, Ji Yunhuang somewhat could not bear to see the final result.

As he looked at her standing in front of the green crystal pillar, he walked toward her and stopped her hand before she touch it. “Xuemo, you don’t need to test it.”

Ning Xuemo’s big eyes shifted. “It’s alright. When doing something, you have to do it until the end. You must not give up halfway.” She pushed off his hand and took big strides towards the last crystal pillar.

Ji Yunhuang looked at her back as his expression slightly changed.

Not everyone could have such courage when faced with failure!

If it was a regular girl, perhaps she would have agreed to stop and would not have pushed him away. Maybe then it would have left behind a bit of uncertainty in the minds of others and a bit of hope for herself...

Her character deviated so much from her appearance. It did not matter if the results were good or bad; she just wanted to see the definite result with her own eyes.

Admiration could be seen in the five Elders’ eyes. *‘That little girl is really courageous!’*

Chapter 102 – The Ancestor’s visit

Chapter 102 – The Ancestor’s Visit

By the time Ning Xuemo put her palm on the green crystal pillar, everyone looked at the pillar with expectation. But nothing happened.

Ning Xuemo bitterly laughed in her mind. She let go of the green crystal pillar and shrugged before walking away.

Just when she was getting down from the tall altar, a dim green light suddenly lit up from the pillar.

Ah? Everyone’s sights were fixed on the crystal pillar. However, the light flickered and once again, the pillar returned to normal.

Ji Yunhuang was somewhat excited and stepped forward. “Xuemo, try to test it again. Maybe you possess wood innate talent!”

Ning Xuemo’s heart stirred with hope. Once again, she pressed her right hand on the green pillar.

At first, there was no response from the pillar, but after a moment there was a dark green light shining dimly at the bottom. The green light slowly moved up. When it moved up 2.5 centimeters, it stopped before flickering and receding like a snuffed out flame.

Everyone was silent.

With the crystal pillar standing one meter tall, innate talent is measured by how high the pillar lit up. Rank 1 is equivalent to 7.5 centimeters on the pillar, and for the average person, the pillar usually lit up to between 7.5 and 15 centimeters. A slightly above average individual would reach 30 centimeters, which is classified to be within the rank 3 range. At that point, he or she would be regarded as having a good innate talent.

As for people like Ji Yunhuang who reached 50 centimeters, they were considered to be geniuses.

Currently, Ning Xuemo who took a long time testing could only cause the pillar

to shine a little, and it did not even reach rank 1.

Emperor Le Xuan looked at Ning Xuemo with disappointment in his eyes.

'In the end, she is still trash!' She did not deserve to be matched with his most outstanding son...

Ji Yunhuang lightly sighed and smiled. "Congratulations, Xuemo! It looked like the crystal pillar was wrong before. You do possess wood innate talent."

Ning Xuemo stayed there silently for a moment. She already knew her innate talent was really not enough, but compared to having a super trash ability, this outcome was a tiny bit better...

Anyways, she did not get discouraged because of her innate talent test results. After all, didn't the pillar have a tiny reaction?

If she painstakingly cultivated and made use of every possible means, there was still room for improvement.

Besides, she could still develop her inner force! This body proves to be a good sapling to cultivate inner force!

She clapped her hands and laughed in a carefree manner before replying to Ji Yunhuang's congratulations. "Thank you very much." She jumped off the altar and asked Emperor Le Xuan, "Your Majesty, do you need this humble one for something else? If not, may I return to my residence?"

She already left for two days and one night. Right now, who knew how chaotic the situation in Marquis Jingyuan's mansion had become. She did not know how her overseas friend the Chastity Testing Beast, Tom, who could only communicate by roaring, was fairing with her absence...

Emperor Le Xuan still did not say anything, but Ji Yunhuang who leapt down from the altar went beside Ning Xuemo and said, "Xuemo, I'll send you back."

Emperor Le Xuan remained still as he looked at his son and then, watched Ning Xuemo. His brows slightly creased. His son seemed to be abnormally concerned about this little girl...

'This is definitely a bad sign!'

He must think of another way to thoroughly dispel his son's thoughts about

this girl!

His son was so outstanding. He had to be matched with the best and most perfect woman. Ning Xuemo clearly did not meet the standards.

What other methods should he use to separate them?

After all, she was still Marquis Jingyuan's daughter. He cannot let the matter escalate once again.

While he schemed the perfect plan inside his mind, on the surface, he appeared calm. Suddenly, the eunuch in charge of the whole inner court's logistics and who always looked unperturbed even if Mount Tai collapsed in front of him, hurriedly ran inside the main hall. He was in such a hurry that he nearly stumbled at the doorstep!

Using many moves to steady himself, he reported to Emperor Le Xuan with agitation, "Your Majesty, the Ancestor... The Ancestor is coming to visit us!"

Chapter 103 – The Ancestor

Chapter 103 – The Ancestor

Looking flustered, he tried to steady himself, and with an agitated tone he reported to Emperor Le Xuan, “Your Majesty, the Ancestor... The Ancestor is coming to visit us!”

‘This matter is huge!’

Emperor Le Xuan abruptly turned around and walked out in big strides. “Send these orders out! The roads need to be sprinkled with clean water. There must be fresh flowers displayed along the way. Everything must be arranged to respectfully welcome the Ancestor’s arrival!”

He hurriedly took two large steps before he turned his head back and gave orders to Ji Yunhuang and Ning Xuemo. “You two follow me to welcome the Ancestor!”

Ning Xuemo stayed silent. Ji Yunhuang also did the same. *‘Why on earth did the Emperor order her to do that?’*

‘Welcoming the Ancestor... Is that not an important political affair that only a senior official with qualifications could do it?’

Ordering her, a common little girl, to welcome the Ancestor?

She really wanted to return to her mansion to rest, but now she had to go welcome an old fart...

However, the Emperor had already sent out the order. Currently, she was too weak to go against him. She could only follow him despite her heart and mind being filled with unwillingness.

Faced with the sudden arrival of the Ancestor, the imperial palace could not efficiently handle the situation. This event caused everyone inside the palace to be in disarray rather than being calm and orderly. With great effort, it took a while for them to be arranged into two majestic rows led by the Emperor, before they could all hurriedly march forward.

Ning Xuemo and Ji Yunhuang proceeded side by side. Ning Xuemo stealthily asked, "It looks like the Ancestor doesn't usually visit."

"Of course! The last time he came was 18 years ago."

"Is that right? A few days ago, didn't he appear once?" That time he easily gave her justice!

"He was only passing through last time, showing up for 15 minutes before leaving..."

'So, he just came like the wind to join in the fun!'

Ning Xuemo became extremely speechless.

"Oh, that's right! You said the hot spring inside your residence was made by the venerable Ancestor. Could it be that it was constructed 18 years ago?"

Ji Yunhuang nodded, "That's correct. At that time, I was only five years old. My Imperial Father had just built the crown prince's mansion. I still did not reside in there yet. Fortunately, it was used as an imperial villa for the Ancestor to rest, but he only stayed there for two days before departing. Imperial Father was only able to pay his respect once..."

If that Ancestor still can act all mighty everywhere, he should have some skills, right?

Ning Xuemo unrestrainedly slandered the Ancestor inside her mind.

"How old is the Ancestor?" Since she felt bored, unable to move around, she started gossiping.

Ji Yunhuang shook his head. "I don't know..."

"Are you not the disciple of his disciple? How can you not know how old your grandmaster is? How can you even qualify to be his disciple if you don't even know this?"

Ji Yunhuang lightly sighed. "Don't ask me. I'm sure that even my master also does not know his age. I know that around every 80 years, the Ancestor will receive a new disciple. Currently, the Ancestor took in a total of 18 direct disciples. My master is the youngest amongst them. This year, he's 60 years old..."

Ning Xuemo remained silent. According to her calculations by multiplying the number of disciples with 80, the Ancestor should be around 1, 500 years old! And that did not even include his real age at the time he accepted his first disciple...

The lifespans of people in this era and in her era are completely incomparable. In her world, if an ordinary person lived up to 80 years old, then he or she is said to have lived a long life.

In this world, only talented people who cultivated to rank 1 Earth realm could slow down their aging process. The higher the cultivation, the longer they could live.

They had to wait until they cultivated to rank 8 of the Earth realm before they could breakthrough the milestone of longevity and live up to a 1,000 years old. However, immortality is just a pipe dream and all living beings are still subject to an age limit. If their lives are not claimed beforehand, they will still die of old age.

It seemed like the Ancestor's first disciple was already not of this world anymore.

There was a myth claiming that it was possible to grow old without dying after a cultivator broke through to rank 2 Heaven realm...

Could it be that the Ancestor had truly succeeded in becoming an immortal deity?

He was almost 2,000 years old. He could be comparable to the God of Longevity.

Chapter 104 – The Eye-catching arrival

Chapter 104 – Eye-catching

Being nearly 2000 years old, he was comparable to the God of Longevity, perhaps in appearance^[1] as well...

Ning Xuemo started speculating what the Ancestor looked like.

.....

When the palace gates opened, Ning Xuemo followed the welcoming party out of the gates and finally got to lay her eyes on the Ancestor's... carriage.

It was that same sedan he sat in the last time she saw him, with the same young girls carrying it. There were also the same pretty little boys clearing the road and following behind the sedan, were those tall youths with straight backs, walking like models on a catwalk.

Other than the Ancestor's procession retinue, everyone else solemnly prostrated themselves towards his sedan, not even daring to breathe loudly.

With a wave of Emperor Le Xuan's hand, the officials behind him knelt. Naturally, Ning Xuemo could not just attract attention by remaining standing, so she knelt as well.

Emperor Le Xuan performed a ceremonial greeting while speaking, "Welcome, Ancestor."

"Exempt greetings..." From within the carriage, its occupant, who seemed to treasure words like gold, finally spoke.

Ning Xuemo's heart moved; she finally heard the Ancestor's voice.

This voice did not sound like it belonged to an old man or a young man. Rather, it sounded ethereal and light like a mountain wind gently drifting into people's ears.

Emperor Le Xuan continued speaking, something along the lines of how the Ancestor's visit was an honour and other conventional flattery. Although he did

not kneel down like everyone else, Emperor Le Xuan's greetings did contain worship and respect.

Ning Xuemo's knees began hurting as she kept kneeling. She cursed in her mind. This Emperor was even more long-winded than people giving reports!

'But you have to acknowledge that the Emperor's ability to improvise is really quite remarkable. At least he does not sound like he read off a script like a news reporter...'

She heard that this Ancestor loved peace and silence, disliking people who were long-winded. So why was there an exception this time?

Could this just be another method to build his image?

She could not resist raising her head slightly to stare at the sedan. *'The Emperor has spoken for a while already, just make a sound please...'*

But, the procession just remained silent; not even a cough could be heard. The person sitting in the sedan did not utter half a word either.

Allowing Emperor Le Xuan to continue his one-sided conversation, the Ancestor did not seem to have the slightest inclination to get off his sedan.

Emperor Le Xuan faced the situation of placing a hot face against a cold butt^[2], when he did not receive a reply despite showing his good intentions for so long. The Emperor felt somewhat awkward, but a child suddenly stepped forward and spoke, "Your Majesty, the Ancestor says that he is only planning on taking a break for 3 days; hence, you only need to prepare a clean residence and need not make any elaborate preparations."

Emperor Le Xuan's old face reddened. Because the Ancestor's arrival was rather sudden, the servants in the palace had yet to prepare a clean residence for the Ancestor to rest in. Therefore, Emperor Le Xuan was being loquacious in order to buy enough time for the servants to finish the preparations...

Unexpectedly, his intentions had been easily seen through with a glance!

He could only give a bow and did not dare to drag on anymore. "Ancestor, please enter!"

At last, the Ancestor's procession entered.

Then, Ning Xuemo finally saw the Ancestor's ostentatiousness.

The children in front scattered snow-white flower blankets with random waves of their hands, causing the road to seem as if a layer of clouds settled on top of it. Once the Ancestor's sedan passed by, the children behind the procession picked them back up...

Their steps were light, making it look like they were truly walking on clouds. It was splendid and magnificent, as if they were looking at the scene of the Sun God patrolling high into the sky.

Ning Xuemo felt admiration from the bottom of her heart. When comparing the Old Freak of Xingxiu, Ding Chunqiu^[3], who made his disciples yell out something like "A peerless talent, unifying Jianghu"^[4] every time he left the sect, to the Ancestor, that Old Freak's prestige was really too weak! *'Now this is what we called the peak of the Dao of showing off!'*

'A glimpse of nobility in acting low-profile.'

'He truly deserved having lived nearly 2,000 years of being worshipped. This aura of grandeur seemed completely natural! Even if you didn't want to, you couldn't help but admire him!'

[2] Flattering someone but being treated coldly or ignored.

[3] Ding Chunqiu is a fictional character from the novel Demi-gods and Semi-devils written by Jin Yong. Ding Chunqiu was also nickname Old Freak of Xingxiu and the founder of the Xingxiu sect which is a sect based on poison-based martial arts. For more info, [click here](#).

[4] I found a video that give you a more visual description of it, [click here](#). Personally, I think it's like you're Beyoncé on stage and lording over people screaming your name.

Chapter 105 – The Ancestor’s extravagance (1)

Chapter 105 – The Ancestor’s Extravagance (1)

The Imperial Palace was the Emperor’s residence, so all the eunuchs and maids working there were cautious and conscientious. No matter how big the palace halls were, they swept it clean until not even a speck of dust could be seen, rarely leaving few places dirty.

However, Emperor Le Xuan understood that the Ancestor’s request about a clean place did not mean a place free of dust. His request carried a different meaning. To him, a clean place meant a place “clean” of anyone...

Fortunately, many palace halls empty of people could be easily found in the imperial palace, and Chong Wen Palace was the perfect place.

Emperor Le Xuan personally led the Ancestor and his procession, until they reached the gates of Chong Wen Palace where they all halted.

Ning Xuemo unconsciously stopped breathing. At last, she would be able to see the Ancestor’s true colors...

‘He would not keep letting people carry his sedan into the main hall, right?’

Rustle! The boys and girls next to the sedan flickered, and only their afterimages were left. They circled around the sedan, while throwing flowers.

The corner of Ning Xuemo’s lips twitched!

These people took out a roll of some unknown material similar to a sheer muslin and used it to cover the sedan in multiple layers.

The muslin was thin and nearly transparent, allowing the sunlight to pass through. Seven colors of light flashed. Inside those seven brilliant rays, a person could faintly be seen getting off the sedan...

Because the cloth acted as a screen, Ning Xuemo could not clearly see the appearance of that figure. She was only able to take a glimpse of his silhouette.

He looked like an immortal daoist floating as he travelled to the main hall covered in the multicoloured sunlight.

After the layers of muslin were removed, the Ancestor's figure could no longer be seen from the main hall entrance. Even the sedan disappeared without a trace.

All the youngsters from the procession circled the entrance, waiting to serve the Ancestor.

Ning Xuemo was speechless. *'What the heck?'* She was busy half a day, only to catch a glimpse of his back?

'How unlucky!'

'It was no wonder Ji Yunhuang only managed to see him twice despite being his grand disciple. This Ancestor is quite elusive!'

'Each of his moves are tightly covered and guarded by his servants! Don't tell me that even when he has to do a number 1 or 2, he needed to be surrounded by such a crowd?'

She watched Emperor Le Xuan, who had been stopped outside of the entrance. Then, she switched her gaze to Ji Yunhuang. Not being able to stifle her yawn, she quietly inquired, "Your Highness, the Ancestor was welcomed. There is nothing else for me to do, right? May I leave?"

Although this Ancestor was quite mysterious, Ning Xuemo was not too interested in investigating him any further.

She thought that rather than looking at a God of Longevity's hidden face, it was better for her to return and watch Tom's greatly bitter and hateful face.

As she thought about it, the entrance of the main hall opened. A boy slowly walked out and spoke in a clear voice. "The Ancestor requests an audience with Your Majesty after you have washed up. Your Majesty can go in with two people. As for the rest, go back to your own tasks. The Ancestor prefers tranquility."

Ning Xuemo felt happy inside. The Emperor can only take two people along. He certainly would not pick her. Finally, she would be able to go home and take a long nap!

She was just about to happily say goodbye to Ji Yunhuang, when Emperor Le Xuan spoke “Yunhuang and Xuemo, you two come quickly and take a bath. You will accompany me to meet the Ancestor.”

Ning Xuemo became speechless.

‘THAT -BEEP-!’

That all-nervous Emperor wanted her to be there? Isn’t she only an average orphaned little girl that had no backing?

Suddenly her heart trembled. It couldn’t be that he took her random lies about Heavens’ bestowal seriously and suspected that the one who taught her about medicine was the Ancestor? He must want to confirm it by bringing her with him.

‘How did this become such a dramatic turn of events?!’ What she randomly blurted out directly sent her to confront the Final Boss!

She had no idea Emperor Le Xuan actually regarded her as the Ancestor’s disciple he found in dreams. If she let the Emperor mention that matter later, her lies will certainly be exposed.

The Emperor was not even aware that he was making her feel small in her shoes!

She was just about to find an excuse to retreat, when a voice suddenly echoed from behind her. “Imperial Father, let Older Brother Crown Prince and me, your child, accompany you.”

Chapter 106 – The Ancestor’s extravagance (2)

Chapter 106 – The Ancestor’s Extravagance (2)

Ning Xuemo turned her head and saw a young lady fluttering toward them. Her royal dress looked vivacious and lively; she held an elegant and romantic appearance. It proved to be that “full of zeal about her feelings towards her older brother” princess, Ji Yunyao.

In front of her imperial father and her older brother, she was excessively gentle unlike her previously arrogant and lofty attitude.

First, she respectfully gave her greetings to Emperor Le Xuan and Ji Yunhuang. Then without a word, she slipped herself between Ji Yunhuang and Ning Xuemo, warmly pulling Ji Yunhuang’s arm as an intimate gesture. “Big Brother Crown Prince, can you let me go with you?”

When Ji Yunhuang, who always treated other people coldly, saw his little sister, his face relaxed greatly. He patted her hand and said, “Didn’t you leave to the garden for training? Why did you run off here?”

Ji Yunyao pouted. “Someone just happened to be back home, and since the Ancestor allowed two more people to accompany imperial father, it would naturally be more appropriate for someone with the right status to go in, rather than a random person with no status. I am more than suitable to go inside, unlike someone... Imperial Father, what do you think?” After she finished giving her arguments, she sent Ning Xuemo a glance.

Ning Xuemo nearly yawned. The Ancestor only allowed Emperor Le Xuan to bring in two more individuals, but they were only there to greet him and listen to his commands. That’s all. What else could they do apart from that?

Waiting upon someone was not her job and did not concern her one bit!

Although the Princess spoke somewhat arrogantly, she just wanted to make her point.

Therefore, Ning Xuemo grabbed the opportunity offered to her. “The

Princess's words are correct. It is truly the most appropriate for the Princess and the Crown Prince to accompany the Emperor. I, a humble woman, should not be here to interfere, and I still have matters to attend. May I be allowed to retire?"

Ji Yunhuang slightly creased his brows. He glanced at Ning Xuemo and saw her smiling expression. His intuition told him that this little fox really wanted to slip away.

Emperor Le Xuan bluntly said, "Yun Yao, stop acting willfully! Xuemo, you're going to come with us and Yunhuang! Hurry go take a bath, and change your clothes! Yun Yao, you return first and continue to practice your skills. I don't want you to cause trouble here. This is an imperial edict. Now go!"

The Emperor gave out an imperial edict. Even if she was spoiled and unbridled, she would not dare to go against it. She could only bite her lips while unwillingly saying, "Yes." Once again, she coldly glared at Ning Xuemo before turning back and leaving.

Ning Xuemo was about to rub her forehead but refrained from doing so. That old Emperor must be afraid that her days were too carefree, filled with leisure. He went as far as creating new enemies for her...

'A jealous princess, what an annoying thing!'

'Especially when she strived her best to eliminate everything that might stand between her and her elder brother by hook or by crook.'

'Because of that, it made her even more hateful toward me!'

.....

'There is a beauty from the North,

Whose beauty stands alone.

One glance at her, cities fall;

Another glance at her, empires collapse.'[\[1\]](#)

'Her robe is a cloud; her face is a flower.

Or a moon-edged roof of paradise...'[\[2\]](#)

Finally in that split instant, she saw the Ancestor. All the poems and songs she had learned and known from her previous life that described a beauty flooded into her mind one after another.

She felt that all those poems and songs could not be any more accurate to describe the Ancestor sitting on the master seat. However, she needed to change a few words to make it accurately fit reality.

For example, she would change it to “There was a beauty at the top, whose icy attitude stands alone.”

“One glance at him, froze people’s heart. Another glance at him, froze their whole seat.”

“His robe is a cloud; his face is an ice cube. Or a moon-edged tip of an iceberg...”

‘This is a living ice sculpture! An amazingly beautiful living ice sculpture! Everything on him looked snow white! The only thing black on him are his hair and his eyes!’

His chang pao was extremely breathtaking. Although it was unclear what material it was made from, it was as if he wore snow white clothes woven from clouds. On his chang pao, dark shades of cloud patterns could be seen moving along with each of his occasional movements. Those cloud patterns looked like they were floating and wandering in a white sky.

His hair was tied in a bundle and fixed under a white jade crown. The jade crown’s^[3] material seemed to be made from an unusual type of nephrite possessing a creamy color known as “mutton fat” jade^[4]. However, the luster from that white jade was much more gentle and more translucent than the “mutton fat” jade she knew from her previous world. What’s more, a turbid windy flow of clouds could be faintly seen from inside the jade.

On his head, his long hair appeared to be like a waterfall cascading down his back, flowing down his white clothes, and ending its course spread out on the ground.

[1] Those lines are a part of the lyrics for the song The Beauty Song which was written by [Li Yannian](#), a musician during the Han dynasty. He wrote that song to praise his younger sister's beauty. When he sang the song to Emperor Wu, it sparked the Emperor's interest and his sister ended up being a favored concubine. Click [here](#) for the video of the song which was used in the movie House of Flying Daggers.

For extra information, Emperor Wu bat for the two teams, and Li Yannian was one of his lover. I could start talking about homosexuality throughout China history, but I'll stop here. For more informations on that subject, click [here](#) or if you want the short version with NSFW ugly drawings, click [here](#).

[2] This is part of a poem called *Song of Pure Happiness I* written by [Li Bai](#), also known as Li Bo, a chinese poet from the Tang Dynasty. I took the translations directly from this website which contained other poems from Li Bai : [click here](#). Li Bai was known to be a genius poet and a romantic. That poem was written to praise [Yang Guifei](#)'s beauty. If you can read French, then you will be able to read the explanations of the poem : [here](#). The english link for the essay on the poem is dead.

[3] It's not the european version of a crown. [click here for image](#)

[4] There exist different types of jade. The mutton fat jade is classified as a nephrite with the uncommon white color. For more informations click [here](#) and [here](#).
